School of Built Environment
Department of Planning and Geography

The Emergence of Landscape Architecture in Different Contexts: Factors Influencing the Shaping of the Profession in Australia and Indonesia

Irina Mildawani

This thesis is presented for the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy of Curtin University

September 2015
Author’s Declaration

To the best of my knowledge and belief this thesis contains no material previously published by any other person except where due acknowledgment has been made. This thesis contains no material which has been accepted for the award of any other degree or diploma in any university.

Human Ethics

The research presented and reported in this thesis was conducted in accordance with the National Health and Medical Research Council National Statement on Ethical Conduct in Human Research (2007) – updated March 2014. The proposed research study received human research ethics approval from the Curtin University Human Research Ethics Committee (EC00262), Approval Number # BE-03-2014.

Irina Mildawani, Mrs.

Date: 3rd of September 2015
Dedication

This [research] is dedicated to the present and future students of Landscape Architecture. Those who have passed this way before you have built a strong and dynamic profession. It’s Future rests with you.

Your skills, your sensitivity, and your energy will be needed in ever increasing measure as the profession continues to mature.

(adapted from Lane L. Marshall, 1981)

ACKNOWLEDGMENT

The researcher acknowledged that this study would not have been able to be accomplished without the Dikti scholarship from the Ministry of Research and Higher Education (Kemristekdikti), Indonesian Government, and supporting funds from Gunadarma University in Jakarta, Indonesia, as well as Curtin University and Guild Student Association of Curtin University in Perth, Western Australia.
ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

I would like to convey my gratitude to my main supervisor Associate Professor Shahed Khan for extending his generous support at the critical time of transferring my doctoral degree journey from previous institution and enable me to continue my research in confidence and providing me a sounding board and grounding for my ideas. My tribute also goes to my co-supervisor Professor Dave Hedgcock for facilitating me with a wide connection to the Australian professionals, for providing a perspective from outside landscape architecture, and for asking the hard questions, thus helping me clarify what I was thinking and contributing to the development of this research and proofreading drafts of my writing. Special appreciation goes to my Committee Chair, Professor Dianne Smith, for her advice and guidance on this project and both in regard to and beyond the sphere of this research.

This work would not have been possible without the perception and views of the many wonderful, landscape architects, architects and planners in Australia and Indonesia, who gave me their time in the interviews conducted for this research. Although their names must stay unrevealed, I convey my sincere appreciation to all of them for sharing their experience of practice and views on their professions.

My endless gratitude is devoted to my beloved mother, Soemiasih Irawan, for her compassionate support with prayers, unconditional and warming love that lit along my journey of study and my late father, Irawan Sadiman, for his inspiration to reach the stars. My sincerest appreciation goes to my beloved husband, Mohamad Toha, for his patience, undying support and encouragement which provide me confidence in what I was doing. I am also grateful for him for showing a genuine interest in my work, allowing me to pursue my doctoral degree study far away from him while he was doing the same journey on the other side of the globe. May our journey inspire our family and relatives, far and near, current and future generation. This thesis is dedicated to encourage my beloved daughters: Nina and Puri, my dear son Dimas and son-in-law Endra, as well as my precious grandsons: Yazid and Giri. My motivation and commitment to my study would not be possible without their incessant love, warming hugs and kisses over the past few years.

Last but not least, I wish to thank my fellow graduate students and staff members at Curtin University for sharing their proficiency and knowledge which are intangible sources that actually went into producing this research. Their friendship, humour, and encouragement are meaningful throughout this journey.

Perth, December 2014 Irina Mildawani
Abstract

Landscape architecture is a relatively new profession within the Built Environment disciplines. When comparing the emerging profession of landscape architecture in two development settings, Australia and Indonesia, it can be seen that contextual factors shape the profession. The globalisation of the profession, and increasing multidisciplinary team profiles have led to greater interaction among landscape architects across countries as well as between landscape architecture and other built environment professions, in particular architecture and planning.

There appears to be little understanding across built environment professions about the actual contribution that landscape architecture makes to these associated disciplines and the value of cross-national cooperation demonstrated within the profession. Despite its relative newness, landscape architecture has asserted itself as a separate profession for almost 50 years in Australia and almost 40 years in Indonesia, with tertiary education and contemporary professional accreditation. There remains a lack of formal recognition in terms of legal status and employment opportunities in government institution when comparing landscape architects with architects and planners.

The objective of this study is to identify the way landscape architects perceive their roles and responsibilities in pursuing sustainable landscape development in both countries. Based on individual interviews and focus group discussion with participants of landscape architects registered as professional members of AILA (Australia) and ISLA (Indonesia), the research seeks to explore the roles and initiatives of landscape architects working in private as well as public and analyse them within their contexts. The current status and roles of the LA among architecture and planning professions are assessed with a view to identifying the constraints and opportunities for cross-disciplinary engagement in development outcomes. The study uncovers that personal passion, childhood and familial background, alongside with the educational background in landscape architecture as well as professional institute’s role are found as the important factors that assist to raise the profession profile of landscape architects in ensuring the sustainable urban development in both contexts.
# TABLE OF CONTENT

- **DECLARATION** iii
- **DEDICATION & ACKNOWLEDGEMENT** v
- **ACKNOWLEDGMENT** vii
- **ABSTRACT** ix
- **TABLE OF CONTENTS** xi
- **LIST OF FIGURES** xvi
- **LIST OF TABLES** xviii

## CHAPTER 1: INTRODUCTION  2

1.1 Background  2

1.2 Problem statement  5

1.3 Research objectives  7

1.4 Research questions  9

1.5 Scope of research  10

1.6 Significance of the research  11

1.7 Thesis outline  11

1.8 Significance of the research  12

## CHAPTER 2: The emergence of landscape architecture (LA) profession  14

2.1 Introduction  14

2.2 Research time frame  14

2.3 Definition and concept  15

2.3.1 The term ‘landscape’ and ‘landscape architecture’  15

2.3.2 The system of ‘profession’  17

2.3.3 The emergence of ‘landscape architecture profession’  21

2.3.4 Etymology of the occupational title ‘Landscape Architect’  23

2.4 Landscape architecture profession’s founding fathers  25

2.4.1 The Influence of Olmsteds’ principles of planning and design to current landscape architecture  27

2.4.2 The emergence of educational institution in landscape architecture  29

2.4.3 Influential factors to choose education and career in landscape architecture  30

2.5 The emergence of landscape architecture professional association in the World  30

2.5.1 The emergence of landscape architecture professional institute in relation with architecture and planning institutes  30
CHAPTER 5: Findings: reviewing the status of landscape architecture practitioners  

5.1 Introduction  

5.2 Factors influencing career choice as landscape architect  

5.3 Participants professional profiles  
5.3.1 Australian-based interviewees  
5.3.2 Indonesian-based interviewees  

5.4 Section A – Individual interviews  
5.4.1 What factors influenced your initial decisions to study landscape architecture?  
5.4.2 What factors help to start your career development as a professional landscape architect?  
5.4.3 How would you describe the influence of your educational background for the development of your career as a landscape architect?  
5.4.4 How would you describe the influence of your employer for the development of your career as a landscape architect?  
5.4.5 How would you explain the influence of the professional institute in your country to support the development of your career as a landscape architect?  
5.4.6 How would you describe the influence and interaction of landscape architecture profession with the government?
5.4.7 How would you describe the influence and interaction of landscape architects with the community?

5.4.8 What type and scope of projects have you accomplished during your career as a professional landscape architect?

5.4.9 Landscape planning and design principles applied in landscape architectural projects

5.4.10 Have you ever been involved in co-operation with expatriate landscape architects abroad or in your country?

5.4.11 The vision of the International Federation of Landscape Architect (IFLA) is “to create a sustainable and balanced living environment from a landscape architectural perspective”.

5.4.12 Individual interviews with architects and planners in co-operation with a landscape architect in an urban residential or any other project

5.5 Section B – Focus Group discussion result

5.5.1 Factors influencing decision to study landscape architecture

5.5.2 Factors help to start career development as a professional landscape architect

5.5.3 The influence of educational background for career development as a landscape architect

5.5.4 The influence of employer for the development of career as a landscape architect

5.5.5 The influence of the professional institute to support the development of landscape architect

5.5.6 The influence and interaction of landscape architecture profession with the government

5.5.7 The influence and interaction of landscape architecture profession with the community

5.5.8 Type and scope of projects accomplished by professional landscape architects

5.5.9 Landscape planning and design principles applied in landscape architectural projects

5.5.10 The international co-operation with expatriate landscape architects abroad or domestic

5.5.11 The application of the International Federation of Landscape Architect (IFLA)’s vision “to create a sustainable and balanced living environment from a landscape architectural perspective

5.5.12 The significance of landscape architects’ roles and
| Figure 1.0 | The Mall and Literary Walk, Central Park, NYC | 1 |
| Figure 2.0 | The aerial view of Central Park in New York City in Autumn | 13 |
| Figure 2.1 | Terraced paddy field in Bali | 16 |
| Figure 2.2 | Semanggi Flyover in Jakarta | 16 |
| Figure 2.3 | Ethical Elements | 19 |
| Figure 2.4 | The Pond and Hallett Nature Sanctuary | 24 |
| Figure 2.5 | Lagoon at the World’s Columbian Exhibition of 1893 | 27 |
| Figure 2.6 | Frederick Law Olmsted Sr. | 29 |
| Figure 2.7 | Frederick Law Olmsted Jr. | 29 |
| Figure 2.8 | The IFLA Website | 31 |
| Figure 3.0 | Ayodya Park in South Jakarta, Indonesia | 37 |
| Figure 3.1 | Map of the emergence of landscape architecture | 40 |
| Figure 3.2 | Map of Western Australia | 56 |
| Figure 3.3 | Canberra, Australia | 41 |
| Figure 3.4 | Sir Geoffrey Jellicoe | 42 |
| Figure 3.5 | Richard Clough | 42 |
| Figure 3.6 | The AILA website | 64 |
| Figure 3.7 | Sign board | 49 |
| Figure 3.8 | Map of Booyeembara Park, WA | 49 |
| Figure 3.9 | Sun dial clock | 49 |
| Figure 3.10 | Children play ground | 49 |
| Figure 3.11 | Map of Jakarta Metropolitan Area, West Java and Indonesian archipelago | 52 |
| Figure 3.12 | Cover book about Bung Karno | 53 |
| Figure 3.13 | Landscape around Gelora Bung Karno | 53 |
| Figure 3.14 | Taman Impian Jaya Ancol (Ancol Dreamland Park) in Jakarta, Indonesia | 53 |
| Figure 3.15 | The ISLA website | 59 |
| Figure 3.16 | Taman Wisata Mekarsari (Recreation and Botanical Park Mekarsari) | 60 |
# LIST OF TABLES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Table 3.1</th>
<th>Accredited landscape architecture program in Australia (AILA, 2012)</th>
<th>46</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Table 3.2</td>
<td>Accredited (by Dikti) landscape architecture program in Indonesia</td>
<td>55-56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Table 4.1</td>
<td>LABOK Knowledge Areas (ASLA et.al., 2004)</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Table 4.2</td>
<td>CELA Research Areas identified by Powers and Walkers (2009)</td>
<td>69-70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Table 5.1</td>
<td>Professional profiles of Australian based landscape architect interviewees</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Table 5.2</td>
<td>Professional profiles of Australian based architect interviewees</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Table 5.3</td>
<td>Professional profiles of Australian based planners interviewees</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Table 5.4</td>
<td>Professional profiles of Australian focus group of landscape architects</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Table 5.5</td>
<td>Professional profiles of Indonesian based landscape architect</td>
<td>97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Table 5.6</td>
<td>Professional profiles of Indonesian based architect interviewees</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Table 5.7</td>
<td>Professional profiles of Indonesian based planners interviewees</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Table 5.8</td>
<td>Indonesian focus group participant members’ profiles</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Chapter 1

Introduction

Fig. 1.0 The Mall and Literary Walk (the Promenade of Central Park) New York City
(source: http://www.centralparknyc.org/thingstoseeanddo/attractions/mallliterarywalk.html)
1.1 Background

When Frederick Law Olmsted devoted himself to creating a significant urban park in New York in 1858, later known as Central Park (Figure 1), he declared himself a ‘landscape architect’. This event signalled the ‘birth’ of a ‘new profession’ among the other built environment professions in architecture and planning. Around a century ago, the landscape architecture profession began to develop due to the government’s need to use the services of planning and design in the urban parks development (Firth, 2000). This research will review the profession of landscape architecture firstly by exploring the landscape architects’ perspective on their own professional experience and in relation to architects and planners because those professions have relatively close historical foundations. According to Laurie (1986) the term ‘landscape architecture’ was derived from ‘landscape’ and ‘architecture’, hence, it was considered a deviation of the term ‘architecture’. At the time he argued for the following diverse interpretation:

…the words seem to contradict one another; landscape and architecture: the one dynamic and ever changing, while the other static and finite… Landscape gardening is the usual interpretation, but the terms site planning, urban design, and environmental planning are frequently added to the names of landscape architectural firms as a means of expressing their broader concerns and capabilities….

‘Landscape Architect’ was first used as a professional title in Australia when Erica Ball was engaged under the professional title by the Victorian Department of Public Works for projects involved with the 1956 Melbourne Olympic Games. Established in 1891 in Melbourne, the Burnley School of Horticulture was the first educational institution that introduced the related discipline. The Burnley School of Horticulture, provided a two-year course leading to a gardening or nursery career and it was considered as the only teaching institution in Australia providing education related specifically to landscape architecture. Until the 1960s Australian students who wanted formal training in landscape architecture were required to travel overseas for their education, usually to the United Kingdom (UK) or the United States of America (USA). The notion of ‘landscape architecture’ as a specific and unique discipline remains a topic of worldwide debate until a couple of decades ago. Certainly the dichotomy of ‘landscape’ and ‘architecture’ reflects the academic habits as well as a cultural attitude that is common among the professionals. In his thesis, Saniga (2004) describes the landscape architecture professional development including the
practitioners’ roles and positions in Australian history during 1912-1972. He argued that the profession of landscape architecture in Australia emerged as a result of a distinct set of social, cultural and political circumstances that partly related to events and historical phenomena.

One of the founders of the profession of landscape architecture in Australia, Richard Clough, established it as a field of study and area of practice in the mid-1960s. Clough commenced by developing the professional institute of landscape architects titled AILA (Australian Institute of Landscape Architects). Clough was educated in related fields such as civil engineering and agriculture, before pioneering the profession of landscape architecture when he saw the urgency to have a profession that was responsible for shaping the city by designing park systems to meet a wide range of recreational needs in Melbourne. This is similar to the background of the landscape architecture founding father, Olmsted, who proposed Central Park in New York in 1858. He was also educated in various disciplines such as: civil engineering and agriculture, which then became his foundation to announce the new profession titled: ‘landscape architecture.’ In the context of Australia, Gavin Walkley (1911-2006), has played a similar role in the establishment of landscape architecture profession and education. He was also aided by Allan Correy (Jones 2011). Walkley was a pioneer in architecture and planning education in South Australia, who held pivotal position in establishing the tertiary education programs in architecture and planning which became the present day of the University of South Australia. He was also an important figure in supporting the emergence of landscape architecture profession among architecture and planning in South Australia, although his dream to build an Environmental Design Institute to be the umbrella for the three professions such as architecture, landscape architecture and planning has not been realized yet. It was observed that the literature on the landscape architecture profession and education was limited. However, trends suggest the education of landscape architecture has matured in the last couple of decades (Brown and Corry 2011). Since the demands in the profession have changed over the years, educational trends have developed to prepare students, even though there were times when the education and professional development grew slower than other disciplines of the built environment, such as architecture and planning in terms of creativity and conceptual thinking.

On the other hand, Indonesia is a developing nation that is driving economic growth by initiating the education provision for landscape architecture professionals. Nevertheless, in Indonesia, the field of landscape architecture is generally new. It began around 15 years after the Republic of Indonesia became autonomous in 1945. In the early 1960s, the first president of the Republic of Indonesia, Soekarno, communicated the requirement for mastery in cultivation and agriculture in an institute that was then being prepared to conduct
the activities of teaching and learning on farming, construction modelling, and social science. Before the 1960s the profession of landscape architecture was not well known, but architecture was already a prestigious profession at that time. The *Akademi Pertamanan (AKAP) DKI Jakarta* (or the Academy of Gardening of DKI Jakarta in the Indonesia capital) was the initial education institution formally established in 1962 by the government to train landscape gardeners in Jakarta. The title “Landscape Architect” was first known as a professional term when the first batch of its alumni were involved in landscape gardening projects in Jakarta when the capital city of Indonesia was preparing to host the 1962 Asian Games. Landscape gardening project were proposed by the first president of Indonesia to welcome the participants of Asian Games 1962 in Jakarta.

At that time, the Academy of Gardening (AKAP) was the only teaching institution in Indonesia providing education related to landscape architecture. Similar to the Burnley School of Horticulture, AKAP DKI Jakarta also provided a two-year training course leading to qualifications in gardening and urban park design. A decade later, the ownership of this education institution was handed over from the Government of DKI Jakarta to Trisakti University, a private university who then changed AKAP to AKAPP or *Akademi Pertamanan dan Perencanaan Kota* (Academy of Gardening and Urban Planning) in 1970-71. To improve its degree level, the university changed AKAPP to STAPI or *Sekolah Tinggi Arsitektur Pertamanan Indonesia* (School of Landscape Gardening of Indonesia) in 1974-1975. By the time the first batch of STAPI alumni finished their education in 1979, Trisakti University changed the School name again to improve its quality and to establish its status.

This thesis explores the comparison between the profession of landscape architecture in Australia and Indonesia in terms of how practitioners in both countries position themselves in relation to other professionals in urban design and planning in their respective countries. To some extent, defining a profession of landscape architecture involves analysing newly created opportunities for employment, and also how individuals could effectively position their profession with regard to the existing practitioners of built environment. This research also examines how the practitioners of other built environment professions, particularly architecture and planning, perceive the role and capacity of landscape architects in relation to their positions in urban and regional contexts of built environment projects in both countries. In terms of the contexts, this research is a comparative study exploring Indonesian landscape architects and Australian landscape architect that are confined to the professionals registered in Jabodetabek (Jakarta and surrounding) in Indonesia and in Perth Metropolitan Area in Western Australia.

The importance of comparing landscape architects in the two neighbouring countries is to understand their obstacles and success stories. Regardless of the significant differences
between each country, it is beneficial to study the similarities and differences to obtain a holistic picture of the emergence and development of the landscape architecture profession in Indonesia and Australia, so both countries can learn from each other about the successful strategies for the mutual co-operation of the profession within the Asia Pacific region.

1.2 Problem statement

The current situation is not easy for the profession. The Indonesian government initiated and founded an educational institution for landscape architecture (Academy of Gardening) at that time. However, due to a change of government, and turbulence in the political situation, the profession declined for some time. Political challenges led to the landscape architecture profession becoming almost forgotten and unrecognized profession. The educational institution suffered in terms of quality of teaching and learning activities. Deterioration of teaching quality happened because the initiators of the landscape architecture profession have retired or passed away before the next generation of landscape architects were ready to be academics. So there was a gap in a generation of academics in landscape architecture. The status of the educational institution of landscape architecture was also influenced by the political situation. There was a decrease in quality as a result of certification by the government. As national certification (accreditation scores) declined, the status of the department diminished in the eyes of public and the number of student enrolments decreased drastically. In spite of the demand for landscape architect’s expertise in built environment project, there was a limited number of students enrolled at the department of landscape architecture (AKAPP, 1963-1968).

This is one of several problems challenging the profession’s sustainability. It is no wonder that Saniga (2004) named landscape architecture as an “uneasy profession.” Fortunately, there was a prominent higher education institution in Indonesia, the Institute Pertanian Bogor (IPB) or the Agricultural Institute of Bogor that opened a competing department of landscape architecture under the Agricultural Department. And the alumni of this government higher education provider went on to become academics in landscape architecture in various cities nationwide in Indonesia. Over the last decade, it has further developed by providing a Masters and Doctoral studies in landscape architecture. This will be furtherly explained in Chapter 3. With more than 500 hundred alumni or landscape architects who are actively engaged in the practice of landscape architecture in Indonesia and abroad, the profession has raised its profile in Indonesia. A persistent problem is how the practitioners in landscape architecture put their position and value their profession among other built environment professions, namely architecture and planning.
The landscape architecture profession has had this problem since it was announced as a new profession. It was a profession that while having connections to architecture (Laurie, 1975) crosses boundaries with many other disciplines, such as architecture, sociology, anthropology, ecology, geography, forestry as well as economics and regional planning (Bell, Herlin, and Stiles 2012). Although the discipline has existed for a number of decades, and now has many schools teaching the discipline, with professional institute in most countries, it appears that the landscape architecture profession is underdeveloped and not operating at its optimal potential.

The second part of the research approached the same subject from the opposite angle; instead of looking to academics, theoreticians and critics for the profession’s values, it studied the practitioners themselves. Over the course of a year, in-depth interviews were conducted with 26 practising landscape architects in the UK. This phase of the research belonged to empirical social science; using qualitative interview techniques, as he wanted to discover how landscape architects themselves thought about the three values, namely: aesthetic, social and ecological (Thompson, 2000).

An important driving force for much landscape research probably originated in 1987 with the quest for sustainable development. The aim to “meet the needs of the present without compromising the ability of future generations to meet their own needs” (United Nations, 1987), clearly demands a focus on the use and management of resources, including land area. For the knowledge generated by landscape researchers to be translated into real world changes, we probably need to focus more on answering the “so what? questions. We need to highlight how one person’s “mark on the landscape” may affect the landscape for other members of society. We need to communicate the consequences of landscape change in a sustainability perspective, and we need to communicate to the right audience. There are examples of researchers who have focused on these challenges. Joan Nassauer (1997), for instance, has documented one approach to achieving progress in a more sustainable direction through making positive changes attractive to the people with a say in the matter.

This research will explore the factors that influence the shaping of the profession of landscape architecture in each respective country. Australia as a developed country and Indonesia as a developing country, both offer significantly different context for landscape architecture to emerge (Dramstad, 2011).

By interviewing practitioners in each country, this comparative study will assist the landscape architecture professionals in both Australia and in Indonesia to understand the barriers and challenges that prevent landscape architects from playing an optimal role and improving their status to gain broader recognition of the profession within the built environment context. It is probably that they are currently prevented from being optimally
in practice. These factors could be cultural, structural, or social, and this study tries to understand these phenomena. It is clear that if the status of landscape architecture profession is not fully defined, there will be a lot of confusion happening or, is not yet equally recognised by other professionals. Each country has a professional institution or organisation, so it will be critical to examine the role of the professional institution in supporting and promoting the profession. An example of this is that currently there is no standardised educational providers in Indonesia despite the necessity of landscape architecture education providers should be certified by the International Federation of Landscape Architects (IFLA) and or by the ISLA as the national body representing the professional members nationwide. The uncertainty of professional accreditation for some time in Indonesia could have led to a decrease in student numbers enrolling in educational institution. It is anticipated that the research will reveal other issues to overcome by landscape architecture professionals in Indonesia.

For a profession to be valued by the society, it must deliver quality service to public and private stakeholders. Landscape architects’ role in managing climate change and promoting sustainable development are among the major expectations from the profession. An environmental catastrophe is something no country can afford, especially not in Indonesia where the built environment resources remain limited, and sustainability is of major significance. By overcoming the professional challenges, the practitioners will be able to contribute their capability to international, national and local developments. If practitioners are not able to deliver their services effectively, the profession itself will not be sustainable and will not attract the next generation of landscape architects.

The following chapters will outline how professionals in each country discuss their dedication within their professions, through understanding their roles, experiences and capacities. As this has occurred in different cultural context a cross national understanding of the professional is undertaken for both Australia and Indonesia. It seems that both in Australia and in Indonesia there is a common problem of status recognition for the profession. Of course there will be different level of recognition and different level of problems, nonetheless, by comparing the two countries, it provides the opportunity to examine factors such as the professional institutional as well as the professional and the personal factors that are similar and different.

### 1.3 Research Objectives

The main objective in this research is to identify factors that have influenced the emergence of the landscape architecture profession and its relation with other built environment professions which in this study is limited to architecture and planning. This research is an
explorative comparative study between landscape architecture profession in Australia and Indonesia. While there is an increasing number of studies documenting the work of individual historical landscape architects in Australia, it remains that there are limited published studies that investigate landscape architecture in Indonesia and no comparative studies between the two countries have yet been written. Furthermore, there have been few qualitative studies that focus on the individuals who have contributed to the increased number of practitioners within the profession compared to other built environment professions such as architecture and planning.

Three major topics that comprise the foundation of this thesis, as follows. Firstly, the emergence and development of landscape architecture as a professional discipline. Secondly, the landscape architects’ perceptions of factors influencing their career journey from the past through the present to future roles and opportunities. Last but not least, the role and status of landscape architects in relation with other built environment professionals, particularly architects and planners will be examined.

The following objectives expand on the above topics:

1. To explore historical context of the emergence and development of landscape architecture as a professional discipline in Australia and Indonesia in relation with the initiation of the profession in the USA and Europe.
2. To investigate the ideas and perceptions of landscape architecture professionals with reference to the geographical, political and social environments within a national and international context of developed and developing countries particularly Australia and Indonesia.
3. To evaluate the role of landscape architects in confirming, enhancing and consolidating the landscape architecture profession in providing a local and national contribution to urban and regional development contexts for the people and the governments of Australia and Indonesia.
4. To examine how professional ethics and principles of the International Federation of Landscape Architecture (IFLA) have been followed by the practitioners in Australia and Indonesia in responding the global current issues. To compare ideas and perceptions of the landscape architects in Australia and Indonesia and acknowledge the contribution of the practitioners and professional institutes in implementing this vision from the past to present and forward to a prospective future.

As a landscape architect, the researcher’s interest in these questions stems from a desire to understand the factors that influence the shaping of the landscape architecture profession and the processes of professional development starting from the reasons a practitioner may have for choosing the education they require, the type of job chosen, or the scale of
involvement in projects. Also to understand the influence of government and professional institutes or private company employers in order to place the theory and practice of landscape architecture in an Australian and Indonesian context.

1.4 Research questions

A series of related questions then revealed: What was the origin of the occupational title in USA and Britain and Europe and how can these origins be used to explain its early application in Australia and Indonesia? When and why did the occupational title become associated with an organised profession in Australia and what were the key debates surrounding institutionalisation of the title? How do landscape architects see their professional role in responding to the challenges brought on by climate change and sustainable development?

This study has set up research questions to determine how and to what extent has the history and character of the landscape architecture professions in Australia and Indonesia determined their roles in the urban development process, locally and nationwide in each context?

Sub question:
What can landscape architects in both countries learn from each other to increase the profession’s role and impact on the planning and development globally?

The above research question and sub question generated further questions as follow:

1. What are the contextual factors that influence the shaping of the landscape architecture profession? Are these factors significantly different in Australia and Indonesia?
2. How do landscape architecture professionals in Australia and Indonesia currently perceive their roles and status in relation to other built environment professionals (planners and architects)?
   a. Do the perceived role and status of landscape architects in relation to architects and planners vary between developed and developing countries, particularly in Australia and Indonesia?
   b. What roles do contextual factors such as the professional and educational institutes as well as the government and community play in shaping the landscape architects’ status and perception in each setting?
   c. To what extent have the landscape architects in Australia and Indonesia applied the principles of the International Federation of Landscape Architects (IFLA) in responding to the current global issues such as sustainable development, global warming and climate change adaptation?
1.5 Scope of research

This study aims to examine the role and responsibility of the landscape architecture professionals among other built environment professionals, particularly architects and planners in Australia and Indonesia. Architecture and planning are chosen as professions that have been related to landscape architecture since, historically, the initiation of the formal title of landscape architecture emerged from a deviation of architecture and planning, because these activities remain embodied in the discipline of landscape architecture. In this study the researcher will reflect on the role of landscape architects in terms of their professional practice and achievement, based on interviews with professional members who have been involved in urban and regional developments in Perth (Western Australia) and Jakarta (Indonesia). The establishment and development of the landscape architecture profession in Australia and Indonesia are reviewed through their respective national professional institutes.

Through this study, the researcher seeks to uncover factors that help raise the profile of the landscape architecture profession in the urban development process by comparing the two different national settings. In Australia and Indonesia, the professional development of practitioners of landscape architecture will be analysed in terms of sociological concepts relating to professions. The sociological method is considered the most appropriate to the study of landscape architecture as it is a small profession relative to other built environment professions, such as engineering, architecture and planning. This study however, focuses on interviewing the architects and planners that work alongside landscape architects, with the emphasis of the study on their relations in terms of the range of professional activities of those professions in built environment areas. In this thesis, the researcher explores the emergence of the landscape architecture profession in Australia and Indonesia in terms of how individuals who adopted the professional title (particularly when the profession began to become organised in each setting) also positioned themselves in relation to other professions in planning and design. To some extent, defining what being a professional landscape architect means, involves analysing newly created opportunities for exercising authority over the scope of work and capability of completing the task. This research also examined how professionals were able to effectively create a position for their profession within the schema of existing work jurisdictions. Although the current condition still reveals the unequal role and status between landscape architects, architects and planners, it is obvious that there is a possibility to enhance landscape architects’ role and status vis-a-vis architects and planners in the future. In this study, the researcher will look at the perspectives of landscape architects in Australia and Indonesia based on the
individual interviews and focus group discussions, and how they can define themselves, how they can relate to their own profession and also with other built environment professions: architects and planners. The researcher also looks at the professional institutes in Australia and Indonesia by examining their publications and official documents published through related websites.

1.6 Significance of the research

This research will contribute to a comparative picture of the contemporary professional practice for landscape architecture in developed and developing countries respectively. This understanding is crucial in order to uncover whether different contexts lead to different factors that shape the role and capability of landscape architecture professionals. The difference of the magnitude of these factors needs to be understood in both contexts – in developed and developing countries, also among the related built environment professions (between landscape architecture and architecture and planning). By conducting this research, the researcher aims to document contemporary professional practices, which is crucial to uncover. As identified, Indonesia has problems with the way the profession is perceived and is underdeveloped. By identifying the problems, we can ascertain possible solutions.

There are two main factors that may impact on the development of the landscape architecture professional: internal and external factors. On the one hand, the internal factors include (but are not limited to) the quality of education provider and the professional institution. On the other hand, the external factors may include the government rules and regulation as well as the impact of other built environment professions (architects, planners, and engineering). According to Saniga (2004), the history of the landscape architecture profession in Australia had not been carefully researched. Examining the backgrounds of the profession allows for a more comprehension understanding of the identity of landscape architecture as a profession, and the acknowledgement of competencies within the profession and among related professions. The most important objective is to explore the significant similarities and differences occurring in the practice between landscape architects in Australia and Indonesia. Clarifying how landscape architects achieved credibility in particular work circumstances and in the context of other professions is an important part of the analysis.

To accomplish the research objectives identified above, this research focuses on selected examples of institutions, practitioner and practice in order to identify characteristics that explain a professional role amongst other occupations in each context. By examining the
challenges that they have faced, then we can obtain enlightenment to better opportunity in the future. By uncovering the contextual factors that contribute to the effectiveness of the landscape architecture profession’s contribution to society, this study will be beneficial for the mutual cooperation between the built environment professionals and the governments in Australia and Indonesia.

1.7 Thesis Outline

This thesis is organised into seven chapters presenting the results of a three-year cross-national study as follows:

Chapter One (1) outlines the research objectives, background concepts and definitions associated with the study, presents research questions, indicates the research scope and, states significance of the research and the thesis structure/outline.

Chapter Two (2) explains the literature review about the landscape concept, the system of profession and the origins of landscape architecture profession, as well as its founding fathers and the development of professional institute worldwide.

Chapter Three (3) describes the national contexts of research settings in Australia and Indonesia, providing the background of professional institutes and the pioneering leaders in both countries.

Chapter Four (4) explains the research methodology using qualitative method to conduct the research. In particular this research uses the individual interviews and focus group discussions to collect the landscape architects’ perspective about their professional experience and explores the architects’ and planners’ perspectives about the role and capacity of landscape architecture in relation to architecture and planning in the urban and regional development. Analysis is supported by use of NVivo qualitative software to manage the research data.

Chapter Five (5) explores the perspectives of landscape architects about their own professional experience and the perceptions of architects and planners about landscape architects’ role and capacity in the creation of urban space and sustainable development process. Arguing that the growing role of landscape architecture in the urban design and place-making, it reviews several themes that are likely to support current evidence happening in the urban and regional development contexts in Australia and Indonesia.

Chapter Six (6) discusses the findings and Chapter Seven (7) summarizes the key findings and provides conclusion and recommendations.
Fig. 2.0 The aerial view of Central Park in New York City in Autumn
(http://scoaladeblog.ro/wp-content/uploads/2012/03/CentralPark2.jpg)
Chapter 2: The Emergence of Landscape Architecture Profession

2.1 Introduction

You can design and create, and build the most wonderful place in the world.
But it takes people to make the dream a reality – Walt Disney (1901-1966)

This chapter explores landscape architecture as a new profession announced in the late of 19th century. To comprehend the emergence of landscape architecture as a profession, firstly the researcher looked back to the historical context when the founding father of landscape architecture, Frederick Law Olmsted Sr., declared the new title of this built environment profession and its scope of roles and responsibilities in the USA. Secondly, this study looks at the roots of ‘professionalism’ and its characteristics to form the essential features that define landscape architecture as a profession within competing professions and occupations in built environment. Ultimately the historical origins context will provide a foundation to discuss the emergence of landscape architecture as one of the built environment professions in Australia and Indonesia.

2.2 Research time frame

Although the scope of the historical development of the landscape architecture profession can be dated back to the late nineteenth century, in order to place landscape architecture in a broader context, this study will review the profession’s development in two phases, as follows: Firstly (1858-1962), the initial stage or introduction of the profession starting with Olmsted’s claim to use the term ‘landscape architecture’ at the beginning of the foundation project of Central Park in 1858, through to the establishment of the International Federation of Landscape Architects (IFLA) in 1962.

Secondly (1962-2014), the development of the Landscape Architecture profession since the establishment of the IFLA globally and specifically related to Australia and Indonesia as case studies.

The third part, is the contribution of this study about the current role and status beside the potential future of the profession. The research explores the landscape architects’ roles and responsibilities drawn from the practitioners’ perception about their previous and recent
achievement and challenges in regard to the global issues happening in the urban and regional contexts in Australia and Indonesia.

Landscape historians generally acknowledge that it was in relation to the design of Central Park, New York, that the term 'landscape architect' was officially born. According to Laurie (1986), Norman T Newton in his book “Design on the Land” (1971) put the birthday of the profession of landscape architecture as the 12 May 1863. The significance of this day, Newton argued, was that it marked the signing of an official government document whereby two men, Frederick Law Olmsted (1822-1903) and Calvert Vaux (1824-1895), designated themselves as 'Landscape Architects'. But Newton also pointed out that the term had been used before; it appeared on the winning competition entry for Central Park by Vaux and Olmsted in 1858.

The statement of landscape architecture as a new profession in the USA in 1858 (Newton 1971) opened a new status for this profession among architecture, planning and engineering. This new profession has roots from botanical horticultural sciences and other related built environment professions such as architecture, planning, engineering and later environmental science. From the USA this newly declared profession developed to the Europe, despite its basic of knowledge foundation rooted from the landscape gardening that originally spread out from Europe to the USA. But it took almost fifty years for landscape architects in the USA to build a professional organization titled the ASLA (American Society of Landscape Architects) in 1899 and more than half of the century for the landscape architects worldwide to build the international professional body titled the IFLA (International Federation of Landscape Architects). Formed in 1948, the IFLA’s members consist of representative of national associations of Landscape Architects spanning six continents (IFLA, www.iflaonline.org 2015).

2.3 Definition of concept

This section explains the definition of related concepts of landscape, landscape architecture and profession to obtain comprehension on the concept of landscape architecture profession.

2.3.1 The term ‘landscape’ and ‘landscape architecture’

According to Kaplan (2009), in his article on “Landscape architecture’s commitment in landscape’s concept: a missing link,” the term of ‘landscape’ is defined as:

a territory of two-dimensional or three-dimensional physical environment which can be defined and distinctive through its social, visual and ecological aspects, such as: appearance, natural and man-made features and processes.”
Furthermore Kaplan (2009) explains that certain characteristics (physical manifestations) of both natural and cultural processes will distinguish a specific place (the landscape) from other physical settings upon the earth. The terraced paddy rice field in Bali, Indonesia, for example, is one of the cultural landscape recognized by IFLA and ICOMOS, where human adaptation is featured in an appreciative approach to nature in built environment which has been managed by human wisely (see Figure 2.1). Meanwhile the man-made landscape’s example such as the fly-over roads in Jakarta shows a dominant human adaptation in landscape by building the network of urban transportation system that is mostly hard surfaced structure (Figure 2.2).

![Figure 2.1. Terraced rice field in Bali](source: Flickr, photo taken by Anna Pleteneva, 2 February 2008)

![Figure 2.2. Semanggi Fly-over in Jakarta](source: Flickr, photo taken by Winartha, 4 October 2008)

While Kaplan (2009) mentions landscape as a territory of physical environment upon the earth, Wood and Handley (2001) describes landscape as,

“the mixture of everything present and spatially distributed over the surface and extending above and below the surface, which patterns encompass many layers of components.”
CHAPTER 2

The later definition is related to the application of landscape in the GIS (Geographic Information Systems). Hence, the investigation of the core patterns needs cautious search because of their complexities. Furthermore, Wood and Handley (2001) mentions a similar definition with the one of Kaplan’s (2009), which describes ‘landscape character’ as dynamic interactions of various aspects as defined as follows:

“a reflection of exchanges between diverse constituent elements, consisting of dynamic, natural, and social systems”.

Alongside with that, Brunetta and Voghera (2008) mentioned that the concept of landscape comprises “all the genetic, dynamic and functional relationships between the components of every part of the land surface.” Their perspective makes landscape concept as an expression of multi-characteristics organisation with consideration of its ecological, economic, and social aspects including “differentiated values acquiring stable and dynamic values.” Within the framework of overall human-environment relations, the term landscape actually extensively liable upon its context of natural and cultural processes within the earth. It is thus theoretically powerful enough to place landscape concept (Herlin, 2004 and Kaplan, 2009).

To explain the necessity of a strong linkage between landscape concept and the landscape architecture discipline over this linkage and in the coming decades, and Kaplan (2009) also proposed a two-stage approach which described briefly below:

(1) firstly, establishing an up-to-date continuum between ‘landscape’ with ‘the concept’ and ‘the discipline’ to define landscape architecture assignments and position within both disciplinary and interdisciplinary settings

(2) secondly, developing self-criticism within the discipline of landscape architecture in a comparative way.

2.3.2 The system of ‘profession’

Lane L. Marshall in his book ‘Landscape architecture: guidelines to professional practice’ (1981), wrote about tracing the growth of the profession of landscape architecture, how the professional development in the USA for almost a century witnessed the challenges and obstacles that influencing the current practice of landscape architecture globally. He wrote about the interpersonal relations, decision-making, and design-process. This book stretches well beyond tradition and yet it expresses great reverence to the roots of landscape architecture in establishing historical perspective. This book is about landscape architecture professional practice, and its purpose is to initiate a process of self-evaluation and consequent self-improvement which will carry landscape architecture to a new dimensions. It offers a new place to start in learning to achieve mastery and reach stability; with stability comes the stimulus and opportunity for innovation in landscape architecture (Marshall, 1981).
Despite the limited theoretical writing on the ‘profession’, Abbott (1988) introduced basic concept to explain the idea of a system of profession. He also discussed common features of the setting within which the professional system operates. While a summary of such common features is not provided here, some aspects of that setting will be discussed as it applies to landscape architecture in Australia and in Indonesia. This research, therefore focuses on the profession of landscape architecture, identifying the factors influencing or shaping the development of the profession, that originate from the inter-related fields of architecture and planning in the discipline of built environment.

Andrew Abbott in his book *The System of Professions* (1988), suggested professionalism as ‘a concept of doing the work under the control of specific occupational groups’ rather than the organisational structures that those occupational groups build. On the other hand, Cogan argued that ‘to define “profession” is to invite controversy’, because in many case to propose a definition, such as ‘profession’, was subjected to various responses: the pros and the cons (Cogan, 1966, p.105). However, later Cogan offered a tentative historical or lexicological definition, as follows:

“a profession is a vocation whose practice is founded upon an understanding of the theoretical structure of some department of learning or science, and upon the abilities accompanying such understanding. This understanding and these abilities are applied to the vital practical affairs of man. The practices of the profession are modified by knowledge of a generalized nature and by the accumulated wisdom and experience of mankind, which serve to correct the errors of specialism. The profession, serving the vital needs of man, considers its first ethical imperative to be altruistic service to the client” (Cogan, 1966, p.107).

Beside the historical or lexicological definitions above, Cogan also mentioned the persuasive and operational definitions. Referring to Cogan’s persuasive definitions, the characteristic of a profession related to human behaviour, as follows:

“profession demands arduous training and the practitioner’s personal commitment to an exacting ethical code; men have commonly needed to be persuaded to undertake such training and to follow the dictates of such a code. Both attributes are required, and a failure in either is a failure of profession” (Cogan, 1966, p.107).

The third definition of profession proposed by Cogan (1966) was the operational definition. It was designed to accomplish the observable and measurable aspects of the profession, as follows:

“Operational definitions are the guidelines for the practitioner as he faces the day-to-day decisions of his work. They are, for examples, the rules of professional conduct; they mediate the practitioner’s relations to his client, to his colleagues, to the public, to his association. They set forth the specific criteria of general and special education for the professional, the requirements for admission to practice, the standards for competent service” (Cogan, 1966).
According to Abbott, the meaning of the word ‘profession’ today is actually different from what it meant to people in the nineteenth century. He argued the relation between a profession and its work as a ‘jurisdiction’, which revealed a concept of authority and was best defined in a system of profession (Abbott, 2010, p.27). Nevertheless, it is interesting to view the evidence that the violation of the professional’s code of conduct would impact the professional or practitioner’s accomplishment (Cogan, 1966, p.107). Furthermore Abbott summarised, as follows:

Each profession is bound to a set of tasks by ties of jurisdiction, the strengths and weaknesses of these ties being established in the processes of actual professional work. Since none of these links is absolute or permanent, the professions make up an interacting system, [likewise] an ecology (Abbott, 1988).

Bowie (1982) considers that part of being a good person is carrying out the obligations and responsibilities of an individual's various roles. In the context of the present discussion, it is argued that taking a job is similar to undertaking a role. From the time of appointment one is entering a social institution that has a series of norms and standards for satisfactory performance, comparable to the customary legal and moral elements and responsibilities associated with roles. In professional situations these may be encapsulated in a code of conduct or ethics. Thus, in a job situation, a professional will be required to adhere to the requirements not only of their employer but also of their profession (Woolley and Whittaker, 1995). He suggested the four elements of ethics that should be brought to bear upon individuals (see Figure 2.3), as follows:

![Figure 2.3. Ethical Element](adapted from Thompson 2000 based on Woolley and Whittaker, 1995)

Thompson (2000) mentioned that there was an idea originated from the eighteenth century frequently mentioned by interviewees in his research, and that was the *genius loci*, or ‘spirit of the place’. This idea was related to design values that should be responsive to the particular qualities of particular places. It should respond to the qualities of landform, materials, culture and materials to be found on the site.
Landscape architecture profession is the main focus of this research. When landscape architecture was declared by Olmsted in 1868, there were other related built environment professions already in existence, such as architecture and planning. This pronouncement sometimes positioned the landscape architecture profession in a difficult situation to claim its authority in an interacting system of authority in various projects in built environment. The difficulties raised when there was a commonality in role or intersection authority claimed by landscape architects to other related professions such as architects and planners.

To have a stronger impact of their service, professionals need to have a professional institute (Abbott, 1988). The professional institute as an organization of the profession has certain authority to certify its professional members’ capacity entitled according to their specialities. Professional work can be appreciated in associations with the credibility of professional’s claims of authority. The stronger the professional organization, the more significant its entitlements of expertise. According to Abbott (1988), initially this happened in the public and legal realms, but then spread to other workplaces such as the built environment professions.

In order to have a more credible professional authority, landscape architects united in a worldwide professional organization called the International Federation of Landscape Architects (IFLA), which founded in 1948 by the late, well-known landscape architect, Sir Geoffrey Jellicoe (Saniga, 2004). IFLA was built of national associations of landscape architects covering six continents (www.iflaonline.org, 2012).

The history of a profession’s role and its authority can be traced back to other previous professions that originally performed the work systematically and its relation to the later emerging profession. Occasionally this can be critical, particularly when several professions working in the similar setting or project, such as architecture, planning and landscape architecture. The work-related titles initially had been practiced within government departments in which various professions were present in a project. According to Saniga (2004), ranked organizations and clashes over professional authority were implicitly happening in the division of labour in Australia. The co-existing professions working in the same project often experience challenging condition such as: who were responsible in a certain timeframe and in which part of the project. Eventually it depended on the scope of the project and who were the project’s owner and director; how the loads for work were divided and the characteristics of conflict that shaping the project’s participants.

On the other hand, professional influence can be visible by the performance of capabilities that build a profession. Preliminary research revealed the appropriateness of such an approach in terms of the professional title of landscape architecture. The professional authority can be established in a variety of interrelated ways beyond the preferred forms of inter-professions relationships, such as: the subordination of a profession to another; the separation of academic authority from practical operator, the development of dissimilar but interdependent
professions based on a scope of jobs (landscape architects, architects, planners, that each take a part in the process of built environment projects). The sources of professional systems’ disturbances could be external or internal factors, as mentioned by Abbott before, as follows: External factors include the arrival or departure of new tasks or new groups of professionals.
1) New groups emerge because other professionals claim (or ‘attack’) forgotten clients, or when one group takes over (or encloses) a task previously shared by many professions. The attackers may be of local origin or they ‘may also appear from other countries
2) New technology or new organisations emerging
3) Same tasks can also disappear due to the replacement of technology or the dissolution of an organisation.
On the other hand, internal factors include new knowledge or skill and the advancement of the social structure of the profession itself (for example, institutionalisation, and education curricula).

2.3.3 The emergence of landscape architecture profession

The title ‘landscape architecture’ is etymologically complex, in terms that it is operating in interrelated systems of architecture and planning in the built environment contexts (Firth 2000). The statement of landscape architecture as a new profession in the USA in 1858 opened a new status for this profession among architecture, planning and engineering.

According to the American Society of Landscape Architects (ASLA) the definition of landscape architecture and landscape architect, are as follows:

Landscape architecture is the art of fitting land for human use and enjoyment. The Landscape architect designs and advises regarding the arrangement, and directs the development, of land and objects upon it in connection with private grounds and gardens, institutions, public parks, playgrounds and squares, cemeteries, streets and parkways, residential communities, and problems of city and regional planning.

In 1873 Cleveland wrote a definition for landscape architecture in relation with landscape gardening, as follows:

‘Landscape Gardening or more properly Landscape Architecture, is the art of arranging land so as to adapt it most conveniently, economically and gracefully, to any of the varied wants of civilization’ (Firth, 2000).

The American Society of Landscape Architects (ASLA) is the national professional association representing landscape architects nationwide the USA with 15,428 members in 48 chapters, representing all 50 states, U.S. territories, and 42 countries around the world, plus 68 student chapters. The group was founded on January 4, 1899, with the aims as follows:
(1) establishing landscape architecture as a recognized profession in North America,
(2) developing educational studies in landscape architecture, and
(3) providing a voice of authority in landscape architecture as ‘the New Profession’ (www.asla.org). This definition of landscape architect and landscape architecture were developed and expanded by ASLA to relate with the scope urban landscape of work. In Britain, in contrast to the scope of the profession in the USA, the foundations of the profession of landscape architecture grew from the work of landscape gardeners. The evidence of their work since from the eighteenth century that was known as ‘the English garden’ became living heritage in form of beautiful and picturesque estates and parks in England (Firth 2000).

According to Michael Laurie (1986), the definition of ‘landscape architecture’ is:

‘a discipline concerned with the planning and design of land and water for use by society; on the basis of an understanding of the various systems of physiographic and environmental characteristics which reflects dynamic, natural and social systems’.

Furthermore Laurie (1986) explains that landscape architecture activities range quite broad which spans from macro to micro scales, as follows:

‘planning regional area of hinterland, planning and design a certain site for a certain purpose, and the detailed landscape design comprises of planting plants and hard materials composition’ (Laurie, 1986, pp.1-3).

Landscape planning as a distinctive scope in the range of activities of landscape architect, is ‘an approach to land for its use in the future, regarding to viewing land as a reserve and its ethics in relation with the society’s demand and needs’. The activity of site planning as part of landscape planning, which is also termed as ‘landscape design’ by Laurie (1986, p.3) includes ‘the qualitative and functional arrangement of parcels of land set aside in the planning process for some specific social purpose such as housing, education, recreation’.

The activity of ‘landscape planning and design’ therefore refers to human involvement to the landscape; affecting gradations of human alteration of the natural systems to become various man-made landscape or built environment. The degrees of the human alteration to landscape can be wide in range that can be seen in examples such as: terraced paddy field in Bali that shows an example scene of human appreciative adaptation to the natural environment (Fig.2.1), In the contrary, a scene of man-made structure built to conquer nature in order to support human transportation is shown as a fly-over road (Semanggi flyover) in Jakarta (Fig.2.2).

As a built environment profession, landscape architecture discipline participates in human interventions in the environment based on social, aesthetic and environmental motives and acts as a means of reconciling humanistic concerns with ecological responsibilities (Thompson 2000). Later in accordance with the government activities and relationship, the practice of landscape architecture becomes engaged with the political realm and according to Firth (2000)
and Brown and Jennings (2003), it was forced to address the realities of political power as well as institutional and social structures that embody the power.

As Kaplan (2009) mentions, landscape architecture literally operates in two interrelated manners. The first is, as Hunt (2004) expressed, to extend landscape concept across a wide range of landscape scales, from ‘garden’ through to entire ‘city’ or ‘region’ in a hierarchical order. The second is, to establish the discipline in the realm of comprehensive and large-scale landscape studies so as to disseminate knowledge in the transboundary setting and through engagement with other landscape disciplines.

After the American Society of Landscape Architects was formed in 1899, the first professional education was established at Harvard in 1900. Eliot, president of the American Society of Landscape Architects in 1910, defined landscape architecture and its contribution to cities as:

“Primarily a fine art, and as such its most important function is to create and preserve beauty in the surroundings of human habitations and in the broader natural scenery of the country; but it is also concerned with promoting the comfort, convenience and health of urban populations.”

According to the International Standard Classification of Occupations, International Labour Office, Geneva, the definition of the profession of Landscape Architect as quoted by the Australian Institute of Landscape Architects (AILA) in March 2005, as follows:

“Landscape Architects research, plan, design and advice on the stewardship, conservation and sustainability of development of the environment and spaces, both within and beyond the built environment.”

This definition will be referred on forward to express the landscape architecture professional responsibilities in the maintaining the stewardship, conservation and sustainability of urban and regional planning and development, within and beyond the scope of built environment.

2.3.4 Etymology of the occupational title ‘Landscape Architect’

Landscape historians generally acknowledge that it was in relation to the design of Central Park, New York, that the term ‘landscape architect' was officially born. Norman T Newton put the birthday of the profession of landscape architecture as the 12 May 1863. The significance of this day, Newton argued, was that it marked the signing of an official government document whereby two men, Frederick Law Olmsted (1822-1903) and Calvert Vaux (1824-1895), designated themselves as ‘Landscape Architects'. But Newton also pointed out that the term had been used before. It appeared on the winning competition entry for Central Park by Vaux and Olmsted in 1858 (see Fig. 2 and Fig. 2.5 Central Park in York), and that it was probably used ‘privately' elsewhere, although historically, the birth of the occupational title ‘landscape architect' was liable upon the professional relationship developed between Vaux and Olmsted. Nonetheless, it was Downing who had been important in agitating for the creation of Central
Park in 1848, which he urged with strong conviction that people in great cities would need ‘properly planned and managed public recreation grounds’ as the most humanizing and educating influence to society.

Figure 2.4. The Pond and Hallett Nature Sanctuary Central Park, New York City

According to Jellicoe and Jellicoe (1995), the founding father of landscape architecture, Olmsted, was a self-styled individual and known publicly by way of his writing on topics related to landscape. When Olmsted and Vaux won the competition to design Central Park, they announced themselves ‘landscape architects,’ and ‘agreed to share equally the credit for both the overall design and the treatment of the transverse roads. time Firth (2000) states that by the end of the nineteenth century the main professions involved in design and building of cities were surveyors, engineers and architects. By the time, town planning and landscape architecture were still to emerge as recognised built environment professions. During their professional journeys, landscape architects work both to create an aesthetically pleasing setting and also to protect and preserve the environment in an area. A few of the many talented and influential landscape architects that have been based in The United States (USA) were: Frederick Law Olmsted, Ian McHarg and Lawrence Halprin (Holden, 2003).

The root of the profession of landscape architecture could be traced in the gardening revolution that happened in England in the eighteenth century. This revolution was clearly expressed the perception of the English ‘Landscape Gardening School’ followed by the invention of the public park that created in England in the mid nineteenth century. Although the precise backgrounds of alteration in garden design are debatable, fictional abstraction had a significant influence to the growth of the English landscape gardener. Despite its tendency toward architecture, at first this emergence of landscape architecture occurred in relation to the
landscape gardening of the English aristocracy, which later became associated in the creation of public landscapes to serve as a relief from the industrialization in cities (Spens 1994). Spens argued that it was Olmsted's idea to differentiate between the horticulturalist and park and garden designer that led to 'a new profession of Landscape Architecture'. It appeared that Olmsted used the title 'landscape architect' alongside his career. The most monumental of his creation in founding landscape architecture as a profession was that of Central Park in New York (see Fig.2 and Fig 2.5).

2.4 Landscape architecture profession’s founding fathers

To recite the history of the emergence of landscape architecture profession in America, is eventually to read about Frederick Law Olmsted. He was the founder of the profession, who began in 1857 to demonstrate his capabilities in designing and planning hundreds of landscape projects across the USA during his long career. Alongside the abundant historic and beautiful parks that has been accomplished by Olmsted, he also left a legacy of precious resource contained personal and professional papers written between 1838 to 1895. These legacy exposed a distinguished perspective about the American society in the nineteenth century (Saniga 2004, Firth 2000, Beveridge 2000b).

If Olmsted and his colleagues had not been successful in accomplishing this professional practices in those early days, they would not be able to advocate and promoted landscape architecture as a profession as we know as today. It is Olmsted’s capability in writing about landscape architecture profession and his mastery projects that still speak about the great national parks that he had accomplished and that has been resounding along the professional journey of most landscape architects worldwide nowadays. Even in our diversities, the common ‘need’ that the landscape architecture profession to address remains that which was the ‘legacy’ of the Olmsteds (Jr and Sr.) and current landscape architecture professional practice are still continuing their ways. Marshall (1981) argues that the Olmsteds’ success in private firm’s business and their close cooperation with government institution in the early half of the century had built a foundation of landscape architecture ‘business practice’. He meant that ‘business practice’ here did not mean only in terms of financial, but also in sustaining the professional practice and improving the service creatively

Childhood and family background - Education and Early Interests

According to Linderman (2011), the childhood of Frederick Law Olmsted starting in Hartford Connecticut, where he started to receive an education mostly from ministers and from the age of seven. Although his father was a merchant, he was a lover of scenery, and often spent time with young Olmsted during his vacation with his family to enjoy nature around New England
and New York. Furtherly Rybczynski (1999) mentions that, Olmsted was trained in various experiences and skills that later turned out to be useful in creating the profession of landscape architecture. When he was teenager Olmsted joined a sailing ship for a year-long trip to the China Trade. Afterwards, he learnt about surveying and engineering, as well as scientific farming, which later brought him to run a farm on Staten Island (1848 to 1855).

But it was his trip to Europe in 1850 that opened his perspective about landscape gardening. A six-month walking tour of Europe and the British Isles made him observing numerous beautiful parks, charming private estates and scenic countryside. Meanwhile, Rybczynski (1999) wrote about Frederick Law Olmsted (Sr) as a good author beside his capabilities as a landscape architect and conservationist, which was verified by the publication of his first book: “Walks and Talks of an American Farmer in England” (1852). After that time Olmsted started his journeys as a reporter for the New York Times to witness the slavery in the southern states. According to Beveridge (2000b), actually Olmsted had no formal design training and did not commit to landscape architecture until he was 44 years old. Before that, he was a New York Times correspondent to the Confederate states, but then he also ran a farm on Staten Island from 1848 to 1855.

European landscape design influences

According to Mitchell (2005) Olmsted sailed for England with his brother John in 1805. In their first month ashore they hiked some 300 miles through Wales and the Midlands, enjoying the rural scenery. At Birkenhead, across the River Mersey from Liverpool, they inspected the grounds of a new park designed by the innovative gardener Joseph Paxton. Olmsted was much impressed with the meandering footpaths and open meadows spangled with rocks and scattered trees. He wondered how cleverly "art had been employed to obtain from nature so much beauty." And this was a park open to the public, a park for people. In all the cities of democratic America, Olmsted was to admit, there was nothing quite like it. Olmsted tried to recreate the beauty he saw in the Isle of Wight during his first trip to England in 1850, he mentioned: “Gradually and silently the charm comes over us; we know not exactly where or how” (Mitchell 2005). Olmsted’s works appear so natural that one critics wrote, “One thinks of them as something not put there by artifice but merely preserved by happenstance” According to Linderman (2011), Olmsted’s works including Prospect Park in Brooklyn, Boston’s Emerald Necklace, Biltmore Estate in North Carolina, Mount Royal in Montreal, the grounds of the U.S. Capitol and the White House, and Washington Park, Jackson Park and the World’s Columbian Exposition of 1893 in Chicago. However, according to Mitchell (2005), Olmsted’s two works in particular challenged him in the final decade of his life—George Washington Vanderbilt's great estate, Biltmore, near Asheville, North Carolina, and a design for the “World's Columbian Exposition” at Chicago in 1893 (see Fig. 2.7).
"As artist, he paints with lakes and wooded slopes; with lawns and banks and forest-covered hills; with mountainsides and ocean views. He should stand where I do tonight, not for his deeds of later years alone, but for what his brain has wrought and his pen has taught for half a century." - Daniel Burnham, architect, in Beveridge (2000).

2.4.1 The Influence of Olmsteds’ Principles of Planning and Design to current landscape architecture practice

According to Beveridge (1966), as of important legacy of Olmsted was his design principles. His desire to use landscape art to meet deep human needs, completed with his belief that the process involved must be an unconscious one, and this led Olmsted to maintain a whole series of design principles that were contrasted significantly from those of the gardeners of his day. In the broadest wisdom, he felt that what separated his art from that of the gardener was what he termed the "elegance of design" - the creation of a composition in which all parts were subordinated to a single, coherent effect, which appeared in his work for details in his mastery creations. Olmsted believed that people should view "of trees as trees, of turf, water, rocks, bridges, as things of beauty in themselves" (Beveridge, 1966). No matter how limited the area he had to design, Olmsted sought to create a "perspective effect," increasing the sense of space contrasting dark foreground forms with lighter, less distinct ones further away. Olmsted termed sceneries as “vision in which all that is to be seen is clear and well-defined in outline.” Accordingly, he introduced into the scenes he designed either "considerable complexity of light and shadow near the eye," or "obscurity of detail further away" (Beveridge 2000).
Linderman (2011) wrote about ‘Ten design lessons from Frederick Law Olmsted, the father of American landscape architecture’ as follows: (1) Respect ‘the genius of a place,’ (2) Subordinate details to the whole, (3) The art is to conceal art, (4) Aim for the unconscious, (5) Avoid fashion for fashion’s sake, (6) Formal training is not required, (7) Words matter, (8) Stand for something, (9) Never too much, hardly enough, and (10) Utility trumps ornament. Of all those ten principles, only one principle will be mainly discussed in this thesis, only that is ‘the genius of place’ which is also specified as ‘local wisdom’.

According to Linderman, Olmsted believed his designs to stay honest to the charm of their natural surroundings. He referred to ‘the genius of a place,’ or ‘genius loci,’ that is: ‘a belief that every site has ecologically and spiritually unique qualities’. The goal was to ‘access this genius qualities of nature’ and let it permeate all of his design decisions. This meant taking advantage of unique characteristics of a site while also acknowledging disadvantages (Linderman 2011). Olmsted passed away at the beginning of the twentieth century, before the Great War, but his legacy-continued through his work and influenced landscape architecture and city shaping throughout the twentieth century. Walter Burley Griffin's designs for Canberra is just one example of his legacy that spread beyond the continent and the timeframe (as discussed in Chapter 3).

According to Klaus (2013), landscape architecture profession owes its initial development to the relationship of Olmsted Sr. with his son, Olmsted Jr., and the transferring legacy from Olmsted Sr. to Olmsted Jr. (see Fig. 2.8 and Fig.2.9). In the declining years of Olmsted Sr.’s life, the father, enjoyed including his son in the concluding projects of his own career. While still a student at Harvard, young Olmsted, the son, spent a summer working in Daniel Burnham's office as the "White City" of the 1893 World's Columbian Exposition arose in Chicago. After graduating in 1894, Olmsted Jr. spent thirteen months on site at Biltmore, where the 10,000-acre estate being developed for George Vanderbilt in Asheville, North Carolina. In December 1895, he entered the Olmsted firm in Brookline, Massachusetts.

**Frederick Law Olmsted Jr. and the American West**

Following his father's formal retirement in 1897, Olmsted Jr. became a full partner with his half-brother, John Charles Olmsted, in the family business. As the bearer of the most renowned name in landscape architecture, Olmsted Jr. was chosen for positions of prominence from the very start of his career. In 1899 he became a founding member of the American Society of Landscape Architects (ASLA) and served two terms as its president (1908–1909, 1919–1923). The following year Olmsted Jr. was appointed instructor in landscape architecture at Harvard University, where he helped generate the country's first university course in the landscape architecture profession (Klaus, 2013).
For more than half a century, Frederick Law Olmsted Jr. (1870-1957) was one of America’s preeminent landscape architects who pioneered comprehensive city and regional planning, and played a critical role in forming the nation’s county, state and national parks. The Olmsted firm was instrumental in the American West in land and water conservation, land use planning, and protecting the region’s unique environmental resources. In addition to Planning and design for many cities and subdivisions in California and Colorado, Frederick Law Olmsted Jr. consulted on the conservation and preservation of state and national parks and remaining wilderness areas across California and the West. One of his greatest accomplishments was the 1928 California state park survey, guiding the acquisition of land for California’s park system and establishing new standards for large-scale park planning that promoted public health and recreation.

2.4.2 The emergence of educational institution in landscape architecture

The current situation is not easy for the profession. The Indonesian government initiated and founded an educational institution for landscape architecture (Academy of Gardening) at that time. However, due to a change of government, and turbulence in the political situation, the profession declined for some time. Political challenges led to the landscape architecture
profession becoming almost forgotten and unrecognized profession. The educational institution suffered in terms of quality of teaching and learning activities. Deterioration of teaching quality happened because the initiators of the landscape architecture profession have retired or passed away before the next generation of landscape architects were ready to be academics. So there was a gap in a generation of academics in landscape architecture. The status of the educational institution of landscape architecture was also influenced by the political situation. There was a decrease in quality as a result of certification by the government. As national certification (accreditation scores) declined, the status of the department diminished in the eyes of public and the number of student enrolments decreased drastically. In spite of the demand for landscape architect’s expertise in built environment project, there was a limited number of students enrolled at the department of landscape architecture (interview with an Indonesian landscape architect who was a senior lecturer, 2014).

2.5 The Emergence of Landscape Architecture Professional Association in the World

The International Federation of Landscape Architects (IFLA) is the international body representing Landscape Architects worldwide. Its objective is to coordinate the activities of member associations when dealing with global issues, and to ensure that the profession of landscape architecture carries on prospering as it continues to influence the design and management of our environment. As the world’s only recognised international association for Landscape Architecture, IFLA represents students, educators and practitioner in driving a field that is achieving ever-greater prominence. Founded in 1948 by the late, legendary Landscape Architect, Sir Geoffrey Jellicoe, IFLA is formed of national associations of Landscape Architects spanning six continents. The Federation marks the gold standard of education and practice concerning land use, design, urban, town and sectoral planning, infrastructure development, environmental protection, maintenance of parks and historic gardens (www.iflaonline.org).

2.5.1 The IFLA’s Principles Vision and Mission

The IFLA shall have the mission to promote the landscape architecture profession within a collaborative partnership of the allied built-environment professions, demanding the highest standards of education, training, research and professional practice, and providing leadership and stewardship in all matters. Its vision is to be the leading international body promoting the creation of a globally sustainable and balanced living environment from a landscape architectural perspective.
To obtain its mission and vision, the IFLA set up the objectives as such: to establish, develop and promote the profession, discipline and education of landscape architecture, combined with its diverse range of arts and sciences on an international basis. The following objectives can be seen in the Appendix D. In particular, the objectives range in the scope of setting the standards of education and professional practice influencing the widest range of landscape architectural operations (including but not limited to planning, design, ecology, biodiversity, management, maintenance, culture, conservation, and socio-economic); and to promote international exchange of knowledge and research, skills and experience in all matters related to landscape architecture across all cultures and communities. In order to achieve such objectives the governing body of IFLA shall encourage and support the development of professional associations of landscape architects, regional groups and associated councils. In relation to reach its objectives, IFLA regularly hold congresses, conferences and other relevant meetings in order to allow the formation of appropriate committees and working groups for task-specific purposes in accordance with predetermined strategies and plans.

2.5.2 The regional professional association in the world

The Asia Pacific Region is a part of the world that has been shaped by maritime journeys, vibrant cultural landscapes and economic innovation and is home to a diverse tapestry of landscape architecture traditions. Member associations representing a diverse array of cultures spread across fourteen countries make up the Asia Pacific Region of IFLA. The dynamic Region of Asia Pacific is re-asserting its place in the discipline of landscape architecture. The richness, diversity and sensitivity of contemporary landscape designs throughout the Region are testament to the extensive history and strong cultural stories and traditions that shape us (iflaapr.org).
The cultural landscapes of the Region hold at their core the history of landscape architecture profession. The earliest civilisations emerged in this Region and the associated development of beautiful and complex landscapes was embedded within the fabric of these early human settlements. From the earliest gardens found in Mesopotamia, Syria, Persia, China, Japan and the Mughal gardens of India our modern landscapes worldwide have been shaped by the influences of our Region. Into the future the Asia Pacific Region will be home to a large proportion of the world’s population and with that comes the challenges associated with fast-paced developing economies, increased urbanism and densification. Landscape Architecture is the discipline that can creatively respond to these challenges and provide appropriate and sustainable conduits for change. Our colleagues throughout the Region are tackling the critical issues facing our world – climate change, population growth and urbanisation and in so doing helping to create sustainable environments that are both culturally rich and socially vibrant. Australia and Indonesia are two neighbouring countries among the 15 country members of IFLA-APR, as follows: AILA / Australia, CHSILA / China, CHKILA / Hong Kong, China, ISOLA / India, ISLA / Indonesia, ISLAP / Iran, IFLA Japan, KILA / Korea, ILAM / Malaysia, NZILA / New Zealand, PALA / Philippines, SILA / Singapore, SLILA / Sri Lanka, CTLAS / Taiwan, China, and TALA / Thailand.

2.5.3 The LA professional practice opportunity and employment

Firth (2000) argues that by 1900, largely through migration, there were 2000 professional engineers in Australia. Engineering specialisations included civil, mechanical, electrical and chemical engineering. The establishment of the Australian Institute of Engineers combined the roles of accreditation, learned society and voice of the profession. Architecture was traditionally closely associated with surveying and engineering. In 1861 the University of Melbourne provided a two-year course of training that gave a qualification as a surveyor; a further two years gave the qualification of an engineer after which a capable student could progress to architecture. In Britain, however, most architectural training was undertaken through an apprenticeship system. In Europe the Ecole des Beaux Arts in Paris was the main teaching institution for architecture and in 1866 the Massachusetts Institute of Technology offered the first course in architecture in America.

The formation of the Institute of British Architects in 1834 consolidated the professional integrity of architecture in Britain. In 1866 it received royal patronage as the Royal Institute of British Architects (RIBA). It was ‘founded for facilitating the acquirement of architectural knowledge, for the promotion of the different branches of science connected with it, and for establishing an uniformity an respectability of practice in the profession. The American Institute of Architects was founded in 1857 (Firth, 2000). Prosperity in Australia, particularly
in Melbourne in the last two decades of the nineteenth century, brought streams of architects from Britain to the colonies to service the needs of city building. Most were experienced and had a professional background of articled training. Many were members of the RIBA, and some of them had very high profiles in their profession. Sulman, who arrived in Sydney in 1885, was one of these architects. When Sulman departed for Australia the President of the Architectural Association commented that the cloak of leadership of the profession in England had appeared to be cut to fit Sulman. In Australia, where all major government building projects were the responsibility of government architects, a tension developed between government and private practitioners. Private architects argued that they were excluded from large-scale projects that were funded by the public purse. Working through their professional bodies they called for the design of government works to be open to competition. The RIBA played a major role in drawing up competition codes and lobbied for architects to be in a majority on assessing panels and for clients to give an undertaking to give the work to the winner (Firth, 2000).

As Firth mentioned, town planning was not recognised as a profession until the twentieth century although town planning, as a conscious form of urban design and layout, had a very long history of theory and practice. Concern for public health and civil disobedience precipitated its resurgence at the end of the nineteenth century, along with the need for trained city reformers and managers (Firth, 2000, p.164). Sulman is credited with introducing town planning principles to Australia. Trained in England as an architect and artist, he was impressed with the value of town planning after a visit to Paris in 1873. In 1890 he delivered a paper to the Australian Association for the Advancement of Science on the layout of towns and his Daily Telegraph articles, pamphlets, and various articles on the Federal capital played a major role in educating the public. He believed that it was the question of the Federal capital which aroused the attention of the public at large to the proper planning of cities and towns and encouraged the formation of town planning associations in each of the states (Firth, 2000, p.165). The imperial influence in town planning ideology was strong and was reinforced by the influential 1910 RIBA Town Planning Conference. The previous year the 1909 British Housing and Town Planning Act had defined town planning as ‘the concerted intervention by public authority in the development and subsequent use of urban land’. According to Firth (2000), this Act emphasised the role of government in town. In 1914 the British Garden Cities and Town Planning Association, represented by Charles Reade, conducted a lecture tour of Australia. Town planning was promoted with almost missionary zeal. Meanwhile, the influential British town planning journal, The Town Planning Review, stated that: Landscape architecture became a recognised profession in America at the end of the nineteenth century, largely due to work conducted in the public domain.
CHAPTER 2

2.6 Pioneering landscape architecture professional education

Academia is the formal structure for defining the skills required for work to proceed. It is the mode for claims to a system for legitimisation and as such it can also be a site of jurisdictional attack. Its central tasks include research and teaching through which it promotes invention on the basis of its central business, abstraction. It is also the protector of professional knowledge, perhaps in forms most abstract, and thus potentially sustains jurisdiction by offering power and prestige in the pursuit of academic knowledge (Abbott 1988).

There are many more students coming with different educational backgrounds into the landscape architecture field (International Federation of Landscape Architects, IFLA, 2013). What seem to be a couple of recognizable critical figures in landscape architecture history who have multiple design discipline education and or experience become a significant percentage of graduating students in landscape architecture within the recent years. Indeed, roughly twenty-five percent of the graduates who responded to IFLA’s Survey of Graduating Students between 2010 through 2013 had previous design degrees. The same surveys also suggest that there have been increases of interest in multiple design and or planning degrees and in the pursuit of additional degrees beyond a bachelor degree among landscape architecture graduates.

The profession of landscape architecture, both government and private practice, have started dealing with more complex projects within the recent years. As it is highlighted in the objectives of Indonesian Society of Landscape Architects (ISLA) and Australian Institute of Landscape Architects (AILA) that about forty-six percent of landscape architecture recipients who work in offices were employed in the architectural, engineering, and related service industries. In these multi-disciplinary environments and complex projects, there lays a niche for individuals who have background in multiple design disciplines. Yet, there appears to be little to no up-to-date literature reviewing the value of the topic on multiple design degrees. The knowledge regarding the value of multiple design degrees on education and professional practice in two different settings includes Indonesia and Australia that seems to be anecdotally mentioned and not pursued as part of a rigorous research study.

The literature review consisted of landscape architectural history, the background into some recognized critical figures in landscape architecture, landscape architecture education within the last decade within the context of Indonesia and Australia, landscape architecture profession, an introduction of some of the other related design professions, and some IFLA surveys. Landscape architecture education is also reviewed in the context of landscape architecture history. The review of also included critical figures, in landscape architecture
history with multiple design degrees, or multiple design experiences, lead to further understanding of multi-disciplinary demands in landscape architecture field. Davis and Savage (2009) mentioned about the research findings of the Australian Learning and Teaching Council funded discipline based initiative study investigating Professional Education in Built Environment and Design (2008 – 2009). This project of scoping the challenges facing Built Environment and Design (BED) Education (including disciplines of civil engineering, construction management, quantity surveying, property economics, urban and regional planning, project management, spatial science, planning, architecture, landscape architecture, interior design and industrial design). Early conversations with a range of stakeholders – academics, professionals and graduates in their early years of practice – quickly clarified that the singular challenge for most parties centres on the ways in which courses prepare graduates for the pace, diversity and flux of contemporary professional practice. Significant information is revealed that landscape architecture in Australia has influenced initially by the British expertise however, in Indonesia, Indonesian scholars with postgraduate degrees from the USA have influenced it initially. Over the history of landscape architecture field, many individuals with different educational background pursued a secondary education in landscape architecture. The example includes but not limited to biology, history, environmental sciences, arts, engineering, sociology, journalism, and literature to name a few. Although most of these expertise have components that complements to landscape architecture profession and education, the design and planning fields that deals with built environment seem to produce a more direct relation and overlap, thus require further exploration. Therefore, there was some concentration on the design profession studied in the literature review. There were also variations in the definition of design professions from one resource to another. ‘Practice of architecture’ means a service or creative work applying the art and science of developing design concepts, planning for functional relationships and intended uses. In addition to this, establishing the form, appearance, aesthetics, and construction details for the construction, enlargement, or alteration of a building or environs intended for human use or occupancy, the proper application of which requires education, training, and experience in those matters’. The landscape architecture definition relates to ‘appearance, aesthetics, and construction details for the construction’ and ‘the art and science,’ from this definition. Environmental design comprises architects, planners, landscape architects, interior designers, preservationists, building technology specialists, and researchers from a wide range of disciplines. Their shared body of knowledge and professional skills affect communities, landscapes, buildings, products, and the individuals who occupy and use them’.

35
This definition illustrates that landscape architects are captured directly in the definition of environmental design as one of the core fields influencing this discipline. “The work of urban design exists at the intersection of architecture, landscape architecture, and city planning, and it is: a creative process; a collaborative, interdisciplinary process and a place-making process that involves creating three-dimensional urban forms and space, which enhance the experience of towns and cities”. One of the ambiguities about urban design thus opens opportunities for further dialogue among design disciplines is that it is not a filed professionally recognized. In other words, practicing urban design does not require licensure nor a title act that protects this field of urban design. Therefore, in most instances the practices and education in this mostly occurs within the realm of other related design and planning disciplines. The landscape architecture definition, in this case, relates to ‘place-making’ and ‘urban forms and space,’ from this definition.

2.7 Conclusion

This chapter discusses the definition of concept of ‘landscape’ and ‘landscape architecture,’ and the system of ‘profession.’ The emergence of landscape architecture profession discussion is initiated with the etymology of the occupational title ‘landscape architect’ and complemented with the influence of Olmsteds’ principles of planning and design dedicated by two generations’ legacy of the Olmsteds. To represent and support the practitioners, there was a need to discuss the landscape architecture professional institute in the world called IFLA, how the IFLA professional directs practice and policy, and where about the regional professional association/institute in the world. The most important part is the emergence of landscape architecture professional institute/association in Australia and Indonesia, pioneering landscape architecture professional education in Australia and Indonesia, research on landscape architecture profession.
Figure 3. Ayodya Park in South Jakarta, Indonesia
Chapter 3: National contexts of landscape architecture profession – Case studies: Australia and Indonesia

3.1 Introduction

A sustainable world means working together to create prosperity for all – Jacqueline Novogratz

This study is conducted to determine the comparative perspectives about the development of landscape architecture professionals within the contexts of Australia and Indonesia. Australia being a developed country and Indonesia being a developing country have different contextual characteristics for landscape architecture profession to emerge and progress. The previous chapter discusses the historical background of landscape architecture profession while this chapter explores the factors influencing the profession in each setting. How certain national events created the urgency of employing the service of landscape architecture professionals and how the profession has matured ever since, are explored alongside of the role played by respective educational institutions and professional organizations in each country.

The establishment and development of the landscape architecture profession in Australia and Indonesia are reviewed through contacting the respective national professional institutes, accessing the professional institutes’ websites and their relational links, as well as journal articles and professional magazines. The professional websites are examined as well as the official documents of the Australian Institute of Landscape Architects (AILA) in Perth, Western Australia, and the Indonesian Society of Landscape Architects (ISLA) in Jakarta, Indonesia. While landscape architecture in Australia initially has been influenced mostly by British experts, in Indonesia it has been influenced initially by Indonesian scholars who held postgraduate degrees from the USA.

Mapping the emergence and development of landscape architecture as a professional discipline worldwide and in Australian – Indonesian context

This section discusses how landscape architecture emerged and developed as a professional discipline starting from the USA and spreading to Europe as outlined in Chapter 2, before it came across to Australia and Indonesia. There were similarities and differences in how the emergence of this profession in Australia and Indonesia, which was influenced from the countries of the origin and of the scholars who brought the discipline of landscape architecture into the respective country.
To overcome the shortage of landscape architecture professionals, Marshall (1981) wrote about the fundamentals for the landscape architecture education and practice as well as the substance of examinations for professional licensure. According to Marshall (1981), the basic foundation of landscape architecture professionalism is important to address the qualities and acquired skills which are essentials for successful practice. The large investment in city rebuilding in Europe and the war-related prosperity of the USA spawned an expanding landscape design industry. Government and the private sector needed landscape architects. Colleges and universities throughout the world took up the challenge of providing them. As mentioned in Chapter 2, Olmsted Jr. was chosen for a prominent position from the very start of his career as a landscape architect. After he became a founding member of the American Society of Landscape Architects (ASLA) in 1899, he was appointed instructor in landscape architecture at Harvard University in 1900, where he helped create the country’s first university course in the profession (Klaus 2013). While Ian McHarg established a Master degree course at the University of Pennsylvania in 1954, Frank H. Clark (1902-1971), the chief landscape architect for the 1951 Festival of Britain, started lecturing in landscape architecture at the Edinburgh College of Art in the UK in 1959 and established a course in 1962. A few years after that, in Australia, Spooner established a landscape architecture course at the University of New South Wales in 1964 (Spooner et al, 2002).

USA and Europe

The announcement of landscape architecture as a new profession in the USA in 1858 opened a new status for this profession alongside architecture and planning. This new profession has roots from botanical horticultural sciences and other related built environment professions such as architecture, planning, engineering and later environmental science. This newly declared profession was developed in the USA and was then taken up in Europe, despite the knowledge about landscape gardening originating in Europe (Laurie, 1975). But it took almost fifty years for landscape architects in the USA to build a professional organization titled the American Society of Landscape Architects (ASLA) in 1899 (www.asla.org, 2015); and more than half of the century for the landscape architects worldwide to build the international professional body named the International Federation of Landscape Architects (IFLA). Founded in 1948, the IFLA is the only formation of national associations (and later also for individual) of landscape architects spanning six continents in the world (ASLA, 2012).

Australia and Indonesia

From Britain, the landscape architecture profession was carried to Australia by the scholars and professionals who were engaged in national projects such as the creation of new federal capital city (Canberra) in 1930s and the international event of Olympiade in Melbourne in
1950s. Aside from national projects, in Australia, landscape architecture profession was introduced by British scholars and by Australians who underwent their studies of landscape architecture in Britain (Firth 2000). Meanwhile in Indonesia, the landscape architecture profession was introduced by scholars who underwent their postgraduate studies in landscape architecture in the USA (interview with a respondent, 2013). The map below shows the emergence flow of landscape architecture profession from the USA to Europe before it is spreading to Australia from Britain and to Indonesia from the USA.

3.2 The Australian context

This section describes the Australian national context of the emergence of landscape architecture, the professional institute and educational institution development. Although this study examines documents and secondary resources of landscape architecture nationwide in Australia, interviews of individual practitioners of landscape architecture were limited in Western Australia, particularly in Perth, for several basic reasons. The major reasons relate to logistical and time limitations. The location of Perth in Western Australia can be seen in Figures 3.2 Map of Western Australia.
3.2.1 The emergence of landscape architecture profession in Australia

Australian cities and regional centres experienced exponential growth after World War II in the midst of unpredicted economic development. That situation caused an impact on the growth of opportunities for work in planning and designing fields. Despite the economic and political situation, the development of Australia's major cities, including Canberra, the new capital city, raised the necessity of the landscape architecture profession. The competition of planning and design of Canberra was won by Walter Burley Griffin, an architect who was also a landscape architect, and his wife, Marion Mahony Griffin, who was also an architect (Vernon 2006). This significant project of making a new capital city was created based on the natural context of the surrounding landscape. The landscape concept of the master plan was to emphasize the alignment radiating from the focal point, which is the Parliament House (Firth 2000; Vernon 2006). The radiating axes can be clearly observed in a satellite image in Figure 3.2 and 3.3 Masterplan of Canberra.

Initially the establishment of the landscape architecture professional institute in Australia was seen as following the form of the British Institute of Landscape Architects (ILA) (Firth 2000). The existence of the British Institute of Landscape Architects (ILA) was a catalyst for the organisation of the profession in Australia, namely the Australian Institute of Landscape Architects (AILA). The reason for this was that it was extremely vocal and active and its early objectives were to infiltrate power structures, recruit eminent persons and initiate education in Australia. Landscape architecture’s commitment to landscape concept: a missing link?

3.2.2 Pioneering landscape architecture (LA) profession in Australia

The statement landscape architecture as a new profession in the USA in 1858 opened a new status for this profession amongst other built environment practitioners such as architecture, planning and engineering. This new profession which had its roots in botanical horticultural sciences quickly absorbed traditions from architecture, planning, engineering and later
CHAPTER 3

Environmental science. From Britain, the landscape architecture profession was carried to Australia by the scholars and professionals who were engaged in major national projects in the pre and post war period: eg the planning and establishment of the nation’s capital at Canberra (1920s) and to mention the example in United Kingdom, the former ILA presidency who had highly influential the transformation time change from garden design to national landscape, was Sir Geoffrey Jellicoe (1985), a prominent figure in landscape architecture profession in Great Britain (See Figure 3.8). He wrote in his book “Landscape of Man” (1995) that:

“...the world is moving into a phase when landscape design may be well recognized as the most comprehensive of the arts. Man creates around him an environment that is a projection into nature of his abstract ideas. It is only the present century that the collective landscape has emerged as a social necessity. We are promoting a landscape art on a scale never conceived of in history” (www.iflaonline.org, 2015)

The occupational title of landscape architect' formally occurred with the creation of the Australian Institute of Landscape Architects (AILA). The AILA became an institutional landmark that performed important functions for the profession in Australia. The initial influencing people who had a significant impact for the beginning and rising of landscape architecture profession in Australia were: Richard Clough, George Seddon, and Ellis Stones. This interim committee was chaired by Richard Clough with Ellis Stones as a co-foundation member. Established in 1966, initially the AILA had original subscribers such as: Malcolm Bunzli, Harry Howard, Bruce MacKenzie, Ray Margules, Professor Lindsay Pryor, David Steane, Jean Verschuer, Gavin Walkley, and George Williams. In 1967, this interim committee was handed over to an elected Council with Peter Spooner as its first National President (AILA www.aila.org, 2012).
To be sustainable and grow, landscape architecture professional institute needs professional members who have been educated in the appropriate educational institutions and possessed the basic scientific knowledge, which then developed furthermore in the professional development held by the professional institute. This section discusses the various aspects of educational institution and professional development that help shape the landscape architecture professional to be an effective and productive practitioner. The literature review of landscape architecture education is limited but several articles suggest that the observation on trends significantly show the education of landscape architecture has been matured. As the demands in the profession have changed over the years, educational trends have developed to prepare students, even though at times slower than others in terms of creativity and conceptual thinking. These trends have had far-reaching impact on educational emphases at various times and at various schools.

Saniga (2009) wrote about the intention to build a professional institute of landscape architects in Australia (AILA), which was discussed earlier than any effort to build a landscape architecture education institution in Australia. The necessity of building an educational institution for landscape architecture program was seen as a primary concern of the AILA. Richard Clough established landscape architecture as a field and area of practice in the late mid-1960s in the form of AILA. Richard Clough who was educated in related field, started the profession because he had seen the need to have a profession responsible of “shaping the city by designing public parks and park systems to meet a wide range of recreational needs.” (AILA, 2015). Although landscape architecture is a relatively new field but it matured rapidly to cover topics beyond its initial scope as Richard Clough had suggested. Richard Clough’s social concerns were not realized in the early educational programs. Even by the 1966s, there were limitation on landscape architects to only design estates and served as garden designers. At that time, however, most landscape architects accepted those limitations. Throughout the educational history, the schools have either prepared students for the current or the future job opportunities. Richard Clough observed the development of landscape architecture education throughout history, and his research concept emerged to recognize possible opportunities of current and future employment opportunities for individuals with multiple design degrees. Furthermore he proposed the development of multi-disciplinary exposure in landscape architecture graduate education. The early development of landscape architecture in Australia was most significantly influenced by the efforts of Beryl Mann in Melbourne. Around 1963, Mann emphasized that the quality of landscape architectural education in Australia should match the highest overseas standards and should take the form of an undergraduate degree of
four to five years. Following that statement, a year later, the efforts of a number of landscape architecture practitioners and educators led to the inception of two new Graduate Diploma courses in landscape design at the University of New South Wales and the Royal Melbourne Institute of Technology. These courses were established almost two years prior to AILA’s inauguration. Before AILA was founded, the conscious decision to move away from landscape gardening towards landscape design and eventually landscape architecture had been taken. The first tertiary course bearing the occupational title of Landscape Architecture was the Graduate Diploma of Landscape Architecture at the Queensland Institute of Technology and the first Bachelor of Landscape Architecture at the University of New South Wales in 1974. Beryl Mann believed the success of the profession in competing with other professions was dependent on the development of education. The practitioners thus produced, would in turn become an advertisement for the profession. The profession of landscape architecture was defined by Mann as a response to a perceived social movement that put landscape design and landscape architecture in the spotlight of public interest. Her critical observation was that landscape architecture profession could capitalise on public perception for its establishment. Mann wanted the newly-formed AILA to promote the study of Landscape Architecture in its broadest sense; and that such a course must not only defined as Garden Design (Firth 2000). According to Mann's opinion, none of the offerings in Australia at that time, including the UNSW (Sydney) and RMIT (Melbourne) courses in landscape design nor the Burnley (Melbourne) or Ryde (Sydney) horticultural courses, could provide for the full range of landscape architecture professional skills required in order to achieve the competitiveness required. She argued that landscape education should be fulltime and at Bachelor's level in order to combat the development of postgraduate of landscape architecture as attachments to other professions. In 1963 she stated that the proposed landscape courses like Spooner's at the UNSW, were less than ideal in their alliance with architecture. In her perspective, architects regarded landscape only as a project’s setting and nothing broader than that, while engineers' practical concerns regarding environmental design lacked the appropriate consideration of aesthetics in sculpting earth forms and planting schemes.

In South Australia, Professor Gavin Walkley was the most active supporter in bureaucratically organising the profession of landscape architecture in Australia. In the landscape architectural sphere, he was National President of the Australian Institute of Landscape Architects (AILA) (1971–1973), State President (1970–1971), and Australian representative (1973–1975) at the Paris meeting of the Grand Council of the International Federation of Landscape Architects (IFLA) in 1973 while also travelling through Europe and North America to review international architectural education standards.
Previously, Walkley was a prominent figure in architecture and planning. He completed a Bachelor of Engineering in Architectural Engineering and a Bachelor of Arts in History of Art and Architecture (Cambridge) in 1930-1935. He was also engaged to teach architecture in the School of Architecture (1946-1951) and later became Head of School (1951-1976). During the 1960–1970s, Walkley was prominent on planning and design professional bodies nationally. In the architectural sphere, among other positions, he was the last President of the SAIA before appointed National President of the Royal Australian Institute of Architects (RAIA) (1965–1966), and later a President of the Architects Accreditation Council of Australia. In the planning sphere, he was National President of Royal Australian Planning Institute (RAPI) and also a State President (1954–1956). He also served on the Board of the National Capital Development Commission (1958–1967) when he helped to establish the Australian Institute of Urban Studies (AIUS) in Canberra and even served as its first Director (Saniga 2009; Jones 2012). In addition, Spooner wrote in 1963 that his new postgraduate course in landscape design would only be available to architecture graduates, and that subsequent courses might be designed for the various allied professions (Spooner, Peter, Richard Clough, Gavin Walkley, David Jones, Malcolm Bunzli, Jean Verschuer, Bruce Mackenzie et al., 2002).

The AILA as the main authority body in landscape architecture profession has the right to give accreditation to several prominent Australian universities that provide landscape architecture courses, as follows:

1. Queensland University of Technology (QUT)
2. Royal Melbourne Institute of Technology (RMIT)
3. University of Adelaide
4. University of Canberra
5. University of New South Wales (UNSW)
6. University of Melbourne
7. University of Western Australia (UWA)
8. Deakin University

There are currently eight Australian universities with accredited programs in landscape architecture which are listed below.

*The UTS course has received preliminary accreditation by AILA. Preliminary accreditation provides an assessment of a program prior to a full post-first-graduate accreditation visit. Full course accreditation will be sought in 2018 corresponding with the graduation of the first student cohort (AILA, www.aila.org.au, 2015).
### Table 3.1. Accredited landscape architecture program in Australia (AILA, www.aila.org.au, 2015)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>State/Territory</th>
<th>University</th>
<th>Name of Course &amp; weblink</th>
<th>Type of course</th>
<th>Accreditation status</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>NSW</td>
<td>University of NSW ('UNSW')</td>
<td>Bachelor of Landscape Architecture (Honours)</td>
<td>Undergraduate 4 years full time</td>
<td>Accredited (Next accreditation review due 2017)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NSW</td>
<td>University of Technology, Sydney ('UTS')</td>
<td>Bachelor of Landscape Architecture</td>
<td>Undergraduate 4 years full time</td>
<td>Preliminary Accreditation * (Next accreditation review due 2017)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>QLD</td>
<td>Queensland University of Technology ('QUT')</td>
<td>Bachelor of Design (Honours) (Landscape Architecture)</td>
<td>Undergraduate 4 years full time</td>
<td>Accredited (Next accreditation review due 2020)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SA</td>
<td>University of Adelaide ('Uni of ADL')</td>
<td>Master of Landscape Architecture</td>
<td>Postgraduate 2 years full time</td>
<td>Accredited (Next accreditation review due 2020)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WA</td>
<td>University of Western Australia ('UWA')</td>
<td>Master of Landscape Architecture (coursework)</td>
<td>Post graduate 2 years full time</td>
<td>Accredited (Next accreditation review due 2020)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VIC</td>
<td>RMIT</td>
<td>Master of Landscape Architecture (by coursework)</td>
<td>Post graduate 2 years full time</td>
<td>Accredited (Next accreditation review due 2017)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VIC</td>
<td>University of Melbourne ('Uni of MEL')</td>
<td>Master of Landscape Architecture</td>
<td>Post graduate 2 years full time</td>
<td>Accredited (Next accreditation review due 2016)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VIC</td>
<td>Deakin University</td>
<td>Master of Landscape Architecture</td>
<td>Post graduate 2 years full time</td>
<td>Accredited (Next accreditation review due 2016)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Urban Design program at the University of Sydney recognises that urban designers operate at the cores of aesthetic, economic, political and technical fields.

Deakin University provides Bachelor of Architecture, Bachelor of Construction Management and Bachelor of Planning, but there is no Bachelor of Landscape Architecture program yet. However, there is a Master degree of Landscape Architecture and Doctor of Philosophy program is available in research with emphasis on landscape architectural topic. The Master of Landscape Architecture program is accredited by the Australian Institute of Landscape Architects (AILA, www.aila.org.au, 2015). Graduates satisfy the educational requirements for AILA graduate membership as the first step towards applying for professional recognition as an AILA Registered Landscape Architect.
3.2.4 The Australian Institute of Landscape Architects (AILA)

Learning all the aspects of professionalism competencies takes time, through many years of practice. The knowledge and skills required are the spanning and link between the arts and sciences. People can argue that to be successful in any profession requires common sense; but it will be meaningless without any direct application to real-life projects’ situation. The Australian Institute of Landscape Architects (AILA) is the only professional body representing the professional landscape architects nationwide in Australia, which is a national member of in the International Federation of Landscape Architects (IFLA).

Nevertheless, the Australian landscape architects groups made efforts to encourage the certain interests of Australian professional members and uphold the Australian standards. Various range of activities were offered to AILA members, such as: providing technical information, access to wide-range of local and overseas materials (journals, books, meeting, lectures, fieldtrips, conferences and many other events).

AILA professional accreditation procedure and requirement

To become a recognized professional landscape architect in Australia, the first requirement is to obtain a degree in landscape architecture accredited by the Australian Institute of Landscape Architects (AILA). After at least two years of recognised professional practice, graduates may submit for further assessment to obtain full professional recognition by the AILA. Professional Accreditation is the process of review designed to evaluate a program in the light of its educational objectives and the minimum standards and core competencies as defined in AILA’s University Education Policy and the Accreditation Standards.

The Australian Institute of Landscape Architects (AILA) oversees professional accreditation of landscape architecture education programs in Australia. The purpose of professional accreditation is to serve the needs of four key stakeholders:

• The community which is entitled to have confidence in the employment of landscape architects who have adequate knowledge of the theory and practice of landscape architecture;
• The students and graduates who are entitled to assurance that the program has been independently reviewed and found to meet professional higher education standards and competencies;
• The tertiary institution for which the process provides a consultative peer review and stimulus to continually improve their educational programs to meet emerging and future needs;
• The profession which is entitled to have confidence in the level of general and technical knowledge of graduates seeking to engage in the profession of landscape architecture.
AILA Accreditation is achieved when the AILA National Board concludes, after review of performance indicators or any other evidence as required, that these objectives have been and/or are likely to be substantially met.

The process to become a registered landscape architect of AILA is as follows. Firstly one has to graduate from landscape architecture course at an accredited university. Following graduation, a landscape architect practitioner has to possess two years of working experience before he/she can submit an application to the AILA and apply for a mentoring by a senior landscape architect organized through AILA. The mentor guides the new recruit to understand the responsibilities as a registered AILA member. At the conclusion of this twelve-month process, the practitioner then goes through a workshop with the other applicants and finally sits in an oral exam (interview with a new member of AILA, 2014).

3.2.5 The AILA Website and the LA historical projects

AILA is the formal association of nationwide Australian landscape architects that regularly provides recognition for certain Australian Significant Landscapes, which identify the noteworthy designed sites and urban spaces with unique qualities. Australian Significant Landscapes could be recognized based on certain criterion for example they could have: “either retained the integrity of the original design and/or been managed with the clear intention to evolve the design towards defined and articulated stewardship objectives” (source: website of AILA: www.aila.org.au, 2014).

In order to be considered and listed as a significant landscape in Australia according to AILA, the landscape architect’s work should comply with most of the criteria set up by the AILA, as follows:

1. it is at or more than five years old
2. it has been planned and/or designed by a landscape architect, or a landscape architect played a critical role in the development of the landscape
3. it has retained the integrity of the original design and/or been managed with the clear intention to evolve the design towards defined and articulated stewardship objectives
4. it is viewed as being based on an innovative and/or creative design solution
5. it remains an outstanding example of landscape architecture


The Australian significant landscapes identifies significant designed sites and urban spaces that have either retained the integrity of the original design and/or been managed with the clear intention to evolve the design towards defined and articulated stewardship objectives. Special consideration is given to historic landscapes that while not designed by a landscape architect remain as significant Australian designed landscapes.
Among the significant landscape architecture projects accomplished by Australian landscape architects representing every state, are as follows:

Figure 3.6. The AILA Website

Figure 3.7. Sign board
(source: AILA website, 2015)

Figure 3.8. Map of Booyeembara Park, WA
(source: AILA website, 2015)

Figure 3.9 Sun dial clock
(source: AILA website, 2015)

Figure 3.10. Children play ground
(source: AILA website, 2015)
1. PROJECT Booyeembara Park, Fremantle, Western Australia (see the above Figures 3.6 to 3.9). It is a unique public open space that provides leisure and recreational opportunities for the whole community and is visionary in terms of innovative design, appropriate technology and sustainability.

2. PROJECT Kings Park and Botanic Gardens, Perth, WA. Kings Park is a large urban parkland designed in the picturesque tradition. Located on Mt Eliza, adjacent to the Swan River this area was used by the local aboriginal people (Nyoongar) for at least 40,000 years. The park is regarded as significant for (a) Its aboriginal cultural values – Mt Eliza was a meeting place for the Nyoongar, (2) It contains a large area of urban bushland (approx. 346 ha). This area is composed of a mixed heath on shallow escarpment soils Eucalyptus/Allocasuarina/Banksia communities on deeper soils.(3) It displays examples of late 19th and early 20th designed landscapes.

3. PROJECT Tree Top Walk
   LOCATION Valley Of The Giants, Walpole Nornalup National Park, WA
   The Valley of the Giants is located within the Walpole Nornalup National Park located on the south coast of WA. In the late 1980s the towering tingle forest became a highly visited tourist destination. The area was in danger of being loved to death. Good planning and design now protects the site while providing users with a vibrant nature based experience.

The Australian Significant Landscapes show the range of the landscape architecture projects in terms of scope and variety across the states in Australia. This study reviews the related scope and variety of landscape architectural projects that have been accomplished by the respondents. The result will be presented in Chapter 5 and discussed in Chapter 6.

3.2.6 The AILA between government and community

The AILA advises government and public as well as private to appoint the appropriate landscape architects. As the representative of landscape architects, AILA build a communication and relation between government and community in relation to the community effort to participate in the government project, particularly in neighbourhood landscape planning, design and construction. To examine whether this policy has been undertaken, this study put forward this point as one of the explored questions.

3.2.7 Employment opportunity and position in government for Australian landscape architect

There are various data on job outlook that are updated on a yearly basis and are compiled from national statistics, which may inform public and professionals about the recent changes in employment conditions. According to a website on the job and employment issued by the ABS in Australia, which is supported by the government funding, for example, over the five years to November 2019, the number of job openings for Architects and Landscape Architects is
expected to average between 10,001 and 25,000. Employment for this occupation rose very strongly (in percentage terms) in the past five years and rose very strongly in the long-term (ten years). Looking forward, employment for Architects and Landscape Architects to November 2019 is expected to grow very strongly. Most of architects and landscape architects have an above average proportion of full-time jobs (81.8 per cent). For architects and landscape architects working full-time, average weekly hours are 44.4 (compared to 40.9 for all occupations) and earnings are high - in the ninth decile. Unemployment for Architects and Landscape Architects is below average. In relation to the most common level of educational attainment for architects and landscape architects, it showed that the most professionals’ education level is Bachelor degree (66.8 per cent). Architects and landscape architects are mainly employed in professional, scientific and technical services, construction management as well as public administration and safety (http://joboutlook.gov.au/occupation).

Landscape architects plan and design land areas for projects such as parks, schools, hospitals, roads, malls, plazas, sports complexes, holiday resorts, hotel complexes, shopping centres, airports, housing subdivisions, national parks, playgrounds and commercial, industrial and residential sites. Landscape architects may work independently or with other professionals such as architects, engineers and town planners (http://myfuture.edu.au/explore-careers).

3.3 Indonesian context

This section describes the Indonesian national context of the emergence of landscape architecture, the professional institute and educational institution development. This study examines documents and secondary resources of landscape architecture nationwide in Indonesia, interviews of individual practitioners of landscape architecture were limited in Jakarta Metropolitan Area, in particular, for several basic reasons. The major reasons relate to logistical and time limitations. Although this is a comparative study, this is not meant to compare the scale of Jakarta, the capital city of Indonesia, with Perth, the capital city of Western Australia. The location of Jakarta, the capital territory of Indonesia, can be seen in Figures 3.n Map of Jakarta Metropolitan Area.

3.3.1 The emergence of landscape architecture profession in Indonesia

Like Australia, the emergence of landscape architecture profession in Indonesia was initiated by the government, following the request of experts in city park and landscape gardening to maintain the parks and beautify Jakarta, the capital city of Indonesia. There was an urgency to build the National Stadium and beautify Jakarta to host the 4th Asian Games in 1962. This
eventually led to the foundation of the AKAP (*Akademi Pertamanan*) or Academy of Gardening in Jakarta, Indonesia in 1963.

Figure 3.11. Map of Jakarta Metropolitan Area, West Java and Indonesian archipelago islands (source: author, based on maps taken from google maps, 2014)

Bung Karno, the first president of the Republic of Indonesia, who was seen as an architect, urban planner, artist, aside from a politician and statesman, instructed the Governor of Jakarta capital territory of Indonesia, Soemarno, to build a school for landscape architecture professionals (gardeners) to train practitioners in urban landscape. The aim was to beautify Jakarta, which at that time was looking forward to hosting the Asian Games in 1962. Figure 3.X shows the former gardening staffs of City council of Jakarta (in foreground view) were maintaining the planting green maze in front of the stadium “Gelora Senayan” (currently known as Gelora Soekarno) in the background view. Soekarno, the president himself, was an architect graduate from the Institute Technology at Bandung (ITB), which had a great vision for the urban planning and design of Jakarta as the Capital city of Indonesia, and was honoured an honorary doctoral degree award from his almamater (Ardhiati, 2005). See Fig. 3.14. Bung Karno, Sang Arsitek.

### 3.3.2 Pioneering landscape architecture (LA) profession in Indonesia

The Mermaid cottage (Pondok Putri Duyung) in Marina Ancol, Jakarta (see Fig. 3.16) witnessed the eight initiators of the Indonesian Society of Landscape Architects (ISLA) or Ikatan Arsitek Lanskap Indonesia (IALI) who declared the foundation of the organization on the 4th of February 1978. Those eight initiators were: the late Mr. Zain Rachman, the late Mr. Soemarno Sosroartojo, the late Mr. Atje Dimyati Salfifi, the late Mr. Juju R. Sumono, Mr. Basuki Triwidodo, the late Mr. Sofyan Musa, the late Mr. Januar Thaib, and the late Mr. John P. Manoe. They decided to form a professional association for landscape architects in Indonesia. That moment signalled the starting point of the Indonesian Society of Landscape Architects. (ISLA).
Architects (ISLA) and later followed by the acceptance of ISLA’s state membership registration to the International Federation of Landscape Architects (IFLA) during the World Congress in Cambridge, United Kingdom, in 1979. During the 80s and 90s decades, Indonesia represented by ISLA (or IALI), has won several student competitions held in every IFLA World Congress. The summit was that Indonesia (ISLA) was assigned to host the IFLA World Congress in Bali in 1996, after twice being assigned to host the Eastern Regional Congresses (the ISLA website, 2011).
3.3.3 The founding of educational institution and study program in Indonesia

Indonesia is a developing nation that has been driving growth economic growth when the government initiated the venture for education to produce professionals in urban landscape gardening. The field of landscape architecture begun around 15 years after the Republic of Indonesia declared its independence in 1945. In the early 1960s, the first president of Indonesia, Soekarno, communicated the requirement for mastery in urban landscape gardening, in order to cope with the urgency in creating and maintaining the urban greenery and beautification in Jakarta, the capital city of Indonesia. This intention led to the foundation of the Akademi Pertamanan (AKAP) or the Associate Degree for Landscape Gardening in Jakarta, which was managed under the Government of DKI Jakarta Province, or the Indonesian Capital Territory.

The landscape architecture academic programs have grown within the last decade to meet the demand for more landscape architecture professionals needed in the professional practice. As mentioned in the following section, many of these landscape architecture graduates have gone to work into other related service industries apart from just landscape architecture firms. Additionally, the academic programs have been ranked, within the last four years, in reference to the concentration of their curricula in sustainability and design quality. The Australians architecture and design schools rank other design schools with the same parameters and these could be the channels to relate these disciplines in multi-disciplinary projects within the design academic programs.

Previously there was a main state college giving instruction in landscape architecture at both the undergrad and expert levels. Some private colleges in Indonesia have run projects of landscape architecture certification and undergrad level, a multi-strata competency graduate system for gardening or landscape designing. This association of different landscape architecture colleges is backed by connected organizations, including the Indonesian Society of Landscape Architects (ISLA). In the meantime, as a self-sufficient college, it has created curricula focused around the competency for each one noteworthy of science. To execute the significant program in agriculture, in 1980, following 15 years of the initial Academic of Landscape Gardening in Jakarta, the government provided the Department of Landscape Architecture in the IPB (Institut Pertanian Bogor) or the Agricultural Institute of Bogor.

The curricula for both undergraduate and postgraduate programs were built with the objective of understanding and utilizing the available resources. This thought is imperative in creating Indonesian scene outline, scene arranging, and scene administration with nearby tropical common assets. The Directorate General of Higher Education, Ministry of National
CHAPTER 3

Education, Republic of Indonesia conveyed a few chances to give examination concedes on the points of reasonable advancement of agricultural scene as well as urban greenery open space studies. In addition, plan, social and authentic scenes, nearby intelligence on tropical biodiversity preservation, the effect of area spread changes to scene structure, scene character investigation, social scene administration, environmental scene outline, and scene and urbanization. The pioneers in the educational institution of landscape architecture in Indonesia among others were the late Mr. Zain Rachman (from the Agricultural Institute in Bogor or IPB), and Mr. Kaslan A. Tohir (from Trisakti University).

The ISLA (IALI) as the main professional body has the authority to give accreditation to landscape architecture educational institution in Indonesia. However, ISLA (IALI) has never given any certification to assess any landscape architecture course provider because the Ministry of Research and Higher Education (previously known as the Ministry of National Education) has the authority to give accreditation for all universities and institutes nationwide in Indonesia. The current educational institutions providing courses on landscape architecture at a detached Department of Landscape Architecture actually only as follows:

1. Trisakti University (Usakti)
2. Institute of Agriculture in Bogor (IPB)
3. Institute of National Arts and Technology (ISTN)

Other universities have the Department/Study Program of Architecture or Department/Study Program of Urban and Regional Planning which provide the possibility for the students to study landscape architecture as a unit or a major. The following table lists the educational institutions that provide landscape architecture and or other related programs in architecture and planning, as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Province</th>
<th>The University/Institute</th>
<th>Bachelor</th>
<th>Masters</th>
<th>Doctorate</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>DKI JAKARTA</td>
<td>Trisakti University (Usakti)</td>
<td>Bachelor (Honours) of Landscape Architecture (Design)</td>
<td>Master of Landscape Architecture (design and research)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Institute of Agriculture in Bogor (IPB)</td>
<td>Bachelor of Landscape Architectural (Research)</td>
<td>Master of Landscape Architecture (by coursework)</td>
<td>PhD (Landscape Architecture by research)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DKI JAKARTA</td>
<td>Institute of National Arts and Technology (ISTN)</td>
<td>Bachelor (Honours) of Landscape Architecture</td>
<td>Master of Landscape Architecture</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DKI JAKARTA</td>
<td>University of Indonesia (UI)</td>
<td>Bachelor of Design/ in Architecture</td>
<td>Master of Landscape</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
3.3.4 The Indonesian Society of Landscape Architects (ISLA)

As mentioned above, the initiators of landscape architecture profession in Indonesia held a meeting in Putri Duyung (Mermaid Princess) Cottage in Taman Impian Jaya Ancol (Jaya Ancol Dreamland Park), Jakarta (See Fig.3.5). It is the first national prominent project designed by landscape architects and was used as the location for the ISLA initiators’ historical meeting on the 4th of February 1978. After a long series of discussion, they decided to build the Indonesian Landscape Architects (INALA), which later became ISLA or Ikatan Arsitek Lanskap Indonesia (IALI). This new professional organization was recognised and registered as a national member representing Indonesia at the International Federation of Landscape Architects (IFLA) during the World Congress in Cambridge, Britain, United Kingdom, and its international name titled as the Indonesian Society of Landscape Architects (ISLA).

In Indonesian, the professional institute known as Ikatan Arsitek Lanskap Indonesia (IALI). The institute has undergone various achievements as well as obstacles during partly almost four decades of journey as a professional organization. The good old times were the times when the professional institute had a very good cooperation with the educational institution, where several of the council members taught at the landscape architecture programs. The
student’s number was raising up and most of those students were engaged part timely in various landscaping projects particularly in Jakarta and surrounding.

During the period that Ali Sadikin as assigned as the Governor of Jakarta Special Territory of Capital City (1966-1977), he started the ‘city greenery movement’ in Jakarta. Around 1970s Jakarta was already becoming a green and comfortable city. This government’s program spread out to the private developers and households. Every developer, from the ‘high class’ neighbourhood built by private developers to the simple national housings for ‘lower class’ people built by the government body (Perumnas), had title which contained the words such as: ‘comfortable green, green environment, as cool as in mountainous area’ etc. This greenery movement inspired other cities and regions all over Indonesia and becoming a national period of ‘greenery policy’ which generated the national city’s award based on the ‘cleanliness and greenness’ of every cities in Indonesia (interview with a respondent, 2013).

To become a recognised professional landscape architect in Indonesia the first requirement is to obtain a degree in landscape architecture accredited by the Indonesian Society of Landscape Architects (ISLA). After at least two years of recognised professional practice, graduates may submit for further assessment to obtain full professional recognition by the AILA. Professional Accreditation is the process of review designed to evaluate a program in the light of its educational objectives and the minimum standards and core competencies as defined in AILA’s University Education Policy and the Accreditation Standards.

The ISLA has undergone various obstacles and challenges through its almost four decades journey as a professional institute of landscape architects in Indonesia. The good things and bad things happened one after another. Its peak of recognition happened when its initiators declared this professional institute. Not all of the initiators were previously landscape architects themselves, mostly they came from related disciplines such as architects, civil engineers, planners, economist, as well as politician or government officer. But they all had the same spirit: to build a professional institute for landscape architecture practitioners, because this field was in a growing stage and there were many practitioners doing the jobs and they need support and consolidation to be a beneficial power for the country.

The national board of council members went to the World Congress of IFLA regularly and they brought the students’ designs to join the international student design competitions. The Indonesian students’ designs won the IFLA’s International Student Design Competition Awards several years in a row, and those events were raising people awareness recognition of this profession in the eyes of public and government. Many of the alumni then accepted to work abroad in various projects and events, from building Indonesian stand for Expo in various International Exhibitions in Europe to the Urban and recreation parks as well as City greenery projects abroad in Middle East countries and Singapore, the closest neighbour to Indonesia, with the speedy growth of urban landscape among the South East Asian countries. Several
alumni obtained a certain position as civil servants in several City Councils’ Urban Park Service all over Indonesia, with one or two persons achieved the position as the Head of City council’s Urban Park Service. Unfortunately, this good old times were not happening all the time. There was a gap between the good times, and the bad time was happening when there was a change management in the educational institution’s shifting of lecturers, government’s officers’ shifting or even the shifting of national board council members of ISLA.

There was evidence when ISLA had a very good cooperation with the government and other professional institutes, such as Union for Engineers (Persatuan Insinyur Indonesia or PII) and the Indonesian Association of National Construction Company or GAKINDO (Gabungan Kontraktor Nasional Indonesia). They had produced together one of the important cooperation in handling a professional certification in construction, by commitment to build a body titled LPJK (Lembaga Pengembangan Jasa Konstruksi) or the Construction Service Body Assessment that managed the certification process for all landscape architects and construction companies. This authorization of certification for professional members of landscape architects is held by the National Board of Council of ISLA.

During the dual leadership of ISLA, this process was inhibited, because both parties claims the position of National Board of Council. The government office was involved to unify both parties, but it took quite a while for one party to be recognised legally by the Ministry of Laws and Act, as well as the Ministry of Public Works and public. Currently the legal recognized National Board of Council is being consolidated and the committee is looking forward to welcoming the IFLA APR 2015 delegates from abroad to have a regional meeting and conference in Lombok, Indonesia, on 5th to 10th of September 2015. The professional members would like to have a united solid and well managed professional institute, so this coming event seems to be a stepping stone to a brighter future of the ISLA in Indonesia.

The lack of awareness about challenges and opportunities were among the internal problem of the Indonesian professional institute (ISLA or IALI) from the previous National Board of Council. The newly elected and recognized National Board of Council has determined to overcome the obstacles and improve the professional authority and capacity of the professional organization for the benefit of all the professional members. This commitment has been fruitful and proved by an international recognition certificate awarded for the ISLA, as one of the three Asia Pacific country members, by the World Council of the IFLA (International Federation of Landscape Architects) during the recent World Congress of Landscape Architects held in St. Petersburgh, Russia. The next process for ISLA is to be the Host of the coming IFLA-APR (IFLA-Asia Pacific Region) 2015 that will held in Lombok, the capital city of the Nusa Tenggara Barat province, Indonesia, in relation with the National and International Commemoration of 200th years of Mount Tambora’s eruption in the respective province. It is hoped that the ISLA professional institute will be more solid and strong during the preparation
to become the Host for the coming international professional event, and by shared experience and lessons learnt from the organizational system and management of the AILA.

3.3.5 The ISLA Website and the LA historical projects

To study about the landscape architecture profession in Indonesia, the researcher accessed the ISLA’s website for the Indonesian Society of Landscape Architects (ISLA). While the AILA has only one formal website for the Australian professionals’ communication media, the Indonesian professionals tend to use several other ‘informal’ media for professional communication between the Indonesian practitioners beside the formal website of ISLA, e.g: communication media on the Facebook titled IALI-AKLANI, namely ‘Forum Komunikasi Arsitek Lansekap Indonesia’ (Communication Forum of Indonesian Landscape Architects).

The ISLA maintain the members’ responsibilities in applying the Codes of Ethics Conduct of Landscape architects and professional Code of conducts.

Status and Role of the Indonesian Society of Landscape Architects ISLA (IALI)

IALI (ISLA) is a professional association or organization for Indonesian landscape architects which is an organization member of the Council of Development of National Construction Service and is affiliated to the International Federation of Landscape Architects (IFLA). ISLA is a council body that represents the landscape architecture professionals in Indonesia. ISLA is a body council that cooperates with governmental agencies and councils of non-governmental in national and international contexts in order to achieve its goals. As a professional organization, ISLA develops its professional members, communicating the matters of organization and agent of dynamics to support all its members to obtain their goals.

Likewise in Australia, the Indonesian landscape architects were among the experts who had accomplished various significant landscape architecture projects, as follows:
3.3.6 The ISLA between government and community

This community empowerment (Rappaport 1987) movement has been initiated by leadership of landscape architects in Australia and Indonesia, hence these examples establish similarity despite of the different status of the profession in each country. Although ISLA has not formally endorsed a working group on cooperation with the government and community, nonetheless several landscape architects have been intensively involved with the local government and community empowerment in responding to the universal issues such as sustainable development and climate change adaptation.

One landscape architect has been a community leader in motivating and guiding his neighbourhood fellows to clean the waste-dumped lake and with a supportive programs by the local government, turned the polluted lake to become a local recreation area for the local and surrounding community. The community’s welfare improved because the young generation found opportunities of creating jobs by making small businesses in eco-tourism and plants nursery. The families and children living in the surrounding lake of Situ Pengasinan really
enjoy the happy life in a healthy environment (see Figure 3.17 to Figure 3.20). The cooperation between the local government and the lakeside community led by the landscape architect was then recognized by public and became an example of landscape architecture professional success in taking the role as facilitator between the government and community. This success story of a socio-environment action led by a landscape architect has been developed through persistent actions and was granted several awards from the local and national government, as well as international attention recognized by a foreign body and a business school from a USA university.

Proceedings from international conferences written in English by Indonesian scholars from various institutions have been found from several resources such as conference proceedings and thesis (master degrees as well as doctoral degrees). A paper conference written by Wuisang and Jones (2011) discussing the indigenous culture in Minahasa, one of the Indonesian cultural tribes. This significantly points that culture and spirit of land is integral to Indigenous community meaning and identity in Indonesian context. This paper later was developed to be a thesis from the same author (Wuisang, 2014). Another doctoral thesis written
by Indonesian scholar was promoted at the University of Canberra on Taman Sari Yogyakarta (Tjahjani, 2005). This thesis’ topic was on “cultural perspective in Landscape Design” in the heritage water palace in Yogyakarta. Another doctoral thesis written on the Javanese perceptions of landscape in the Mataram Kingdom by Jusna Ahmad (2002) submitted at the University of Melbourne. These evidences suggest that indigenous and cultural perspectives are significant values experienced by landscape architects in the Indonesian context.

### 3.3.7 Employment opportunity and position in government for Indonesian landscape architect

As a professional body, ISLA has several counterparts in government, such as the Department of Public Works and Housing, the Ministry of Forestry, and the Ministry of Environment. ISLA also had various roles to connect professional world and related industry, between the educational institution and practitioners, to create a creative industry which is sensitive to contextual culture and nature. However, the employment opportunity for the Indonesian landscape architects are not recognised yet formally in the related government agencies. Initially the ISLA also took part in developing the Council of National Construction Services (Lembaga Pengembangan Jasa Konstruksi Nasional), which is the highest authority body that generates the professional certification for built environment professions (landscape architects and engineers). After three decades of unrecognised as a formal profession in the national job list in Indonesia, in the year 2013 the Department of Public Works opened a formal position for landscape architect under the new sub directorate of Environment Management. Unfortunately, this position was filled by an architect because the assessment was held by architect and no landscape architect was considered successful in that recruitment, which according to the ISLA, it was unfair because the professional institute was not invited to take

### 3.4 The similarities and differences of the profession

This signified the difference of the initial introduction of landscape architecture profession into Australia and Indonesia. It seemed that the educational program or curricula of landscape architecture program in Indonesia was more influenced by the USA curricula despite Australia’s geographical proximity to Indonesia. This difference is completely understandable referring to the Commonwealth relation status between Australia and Great Britain, which is not the case for Indonesia, because historically Indonesia has never been a member of Commonwealth countries.

Historically the government played an important role in initiating landscape architecture profession existence in both countries, in terms of calling for the service of landscape architecture profession in preparing the government projects such as the Capital City in
Australia and the International Sport events in both countries. However, the government recognition for landscape architecture profession seemed to cease for two decades due to the political situation and the change of government parties/leaders in both countries. There were several prominent landscape architects in each context that have made some significant landscape designs for particular ‘places for people’ which have been lasting until recently and publicly well-known beyond the designer’s name. However, these prominent landscape architects have passed away and it seems that there is no other masterpiece of landscape architecture created yet since the last decade. Therefore currently raised questions on the problems about the role and status of landscape architecture profession in Australia and Indonesia been discussed in this research. Yet, it is obvious that there is a tendency of increasing recognition for the profession recently as mentioned by several Australian and Indonesian participants during the individual interviews as well as the focus group discussions. This impact of government relationship to landscape architecture profession in Indonesia will be discussed further later in this chapter.

3.5 Conclusion

This chapters discusses national contexts of landscape architecture profession with case studies in Australia and Indonesia. The emergence of the profession of landscape architecture started by the pioneers who initiated the educational providers and professional institutions development in both countries. In addition, the obstacles and challenges for the professional institutes are discussed. In reviewing the professional institutes in each country, the council board members were interviewed and the related institute’s websites were assessed. To conduct this study, the researcher investigates the appropriate methodology that will be discussed in the Chapter 4.
Figure 4. South Bank Promenade in Brisbane, Queensland
(source: Ten great projects showing why Australia are leaders in landscape architecture. By McAtomney, Paul. 2014
(http://landarchs.com/10-great-projects-showing-why-australia-are-leaders-in-landscape-architecture/))
Chapter 4: Research Methodology

4.1 Introduction

*Qualitative inquiry cultivates the most useful of all human capacities
the capacity to learn from others*
Patton, 2002

As discussed in Chapter 2, there is clearly a necessity to conduct research in order to build a knowledge foundation and improve the current body of knowledge to advance landscape architecture professional practice. This research aims to add to the current research in landscape architecture, particularly about the profession itself. Before discussing the research method, it is important to review the existing scope of knowledge in landscape architecture, in order to precisely place my research and to fill gaps in the current research body of knowledge.

4.2 References in current body of knowledge

In his dissertation titled “The Role of Research in Landscape Architecture Practice”, Zheng Chen (2013) referred to two knowledge classification systems, as follows: The LABOK (Landscape Architecture Body of Knowledge) issued by ASLA (American Society of Landscape Architecture) and the CELA (Council of Educators of Landscape Architecture) classification systems summarized from the research topics in its conferences. The LABOK scope of knowledge, contained in ASLA (2004), generates the most comprehensive study on both of professional and academic knowledge. The LABOK researchers found 32 knowledge areas in five categories of knowledge including: (1) core knowledge in the first professional degree, (2) context knowledge for professional practice, (3) context knowledge for professional practice, (4) specialized knowledge gained through post-professional education, and professional practice, and (5) knowledge for acquisition at later stages (see Table 4.1).
Table 4.1 LABOK Knowledge Areas (ASLA et al., 2004)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Core of first professional degree</th>
<th>Knowledge Areas</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Practitioners are expected by &gt;40% respondents</td>
<td>Land information</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1) To have mastery of the knowledge at time of degree and,</td>
<td>Natural site conditions and ecosystems</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2) To know of the knowledge at time of professional responsibility.</td>
<td>Influence of context on design</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Practitioners are expected by &gt;40% respondents</td>
<td>Vehicular and pedestrian circulation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1) To be able to apply or have mastery of the knowledge in these areas at time of degree and,</td>
<td>Grading, drainage and stormwater</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2) To be able to apply or have mastery of the knowledge at time of professional responsibility.</td>
<td>Visual communication</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Practitioners are expected by &gt;40% respondents</td>
<td>Graphic presentation</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 4.2 CELA Research Areas identified by Powers and Walker (2009)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subject Categories</th>
<th>Subject Descriptions</th>
<th>Range of Topics Identified and Attributed to Subject Category</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>History and Culture</td>
<td>Articles addressing land use and design in terms of human culture from prehistory to the present</td>
<td>Historic preservation; Cultural landscape studies; Biographies; Landscape archaeology; Religion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Landscape Planning and Ecology</td>
<td>Articles addressing land use, design, and management of different landscape features, forms functions and systems.</td>
<td>Landscape assessment; Resource management; Open space; Byways; Shorelines; Land use planning and policy; Wildlife; Mining</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Human and Environment Relationships</td>
<td>Articles exploring the human dimensions of design including their influence on the appearance, and use of natural and built landscapes.</td>
<td>Aesthetics; Place; Picturesque; Gender; Class; Race; Diversity; Behavioral, social and psychological factors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Design Theory</td>
<td>Articles addressing theories of design including processes, techniques, and criticism of existing theories.</td>
<td>Design theory; Design methods; Design processes; Hermeneutics; Phenomenology</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The other classification of CELA covers 12 academics research topics discussed in the CELA conferences and summarized by Powers and Walker (2009). The research areas covered in the CELA conference papers are based on the subject categories, descriptions and range of topics attributed to these category (see Table 4.2).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subject Categories</th>
<th>Subject Descriptions</th>
<th>Range of Topics Identified and Attributed to Subject Category</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Urban Design</td>
<td>Articles addressing urban space and form including alternative transportation, active living, policy, and city planning.</td>
<td>Community planning; Neighborhood design; Streetscapes; Parking; Urban plazas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Landscape Design and Implementation</td>
<td>Articles discussing garden design and general design issues including plants, gardening, innovative construction technologies, materials, and practices.</td>
<td>Garden design; Plants; Horticulture; Water use; Climatic factors; Design and build</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Communication and Visualization</td>
<td>Articles exploring existing or new approaches and applications for communicating and facilitating design.</td>
<td>Photography; Music; Storytelling; Poetry; Visual simulations; Drawing; Film</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methods of Inquiry</td>
<td>Articles presenting existing or new quantitative, qualitative, and mixed methods for landscape design and planning.</td>
<td>Computer programs; GIS applications; Analysis of computers; Post occupancy evaluations; Long-term monitoring</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sustainability</td>
<td>Articles addressing the relationship between humans and the environment in terms of longevity and productivity of various systems.</td>
<td>Ecological design; Bioregionalism; Waste; Garbage; Health</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Landscape Architecture as a Profession</td>
<td>Articles addressing the profession including the practice, training, and future of landscape architecture.</td>
<td>Discipline discussion; State of the profession; Demographics of the profession; Future growth issues</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Design Education and Pedagogy</td>
<td>Articles addressing various issues related to design education, curriculum, and pedagogy.</td>
<td>Pedagogy; Creativity; Gaming; Role play; Studio projects</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This chapter outlines the research methodology based on the introduction in Chapter 1, literature review in Chapter 2 and Chapter 3. This research is a comparative and exploratory study, building a constructivist perspective based on interpretative epistemology. Hence, the reality or the knowledge in this research is a proposition of interpretation. Data collection is primarily qualitative, consisting of interviews with individual practitioners in landscape architecture and focus group discussions in each country context. The agreement to participate in the research by participants from both Australia and Indonesia was on a voluntary basis. All research participants were provided with the information sheet and completed the consent form before the interviews and focus group discussions took place. All interviews and discussions were recorded then transcribed and those transcriptions constituted primary data for the study. The data analysis used NVivo10 software program to support the initial process of coding of the embedded transcriptions. The nodes are the common issues from the interviews which are then organized into themes or sub-nodes. The emerging perspectives of landscape architects individually interviewed are then compared for similarities and differences with the perceptions of landscape architects focus group participants in both countries.
4.3 Research methodology

In this research I will access the organization’s professional information and institutes’ member details through the General Secretariat offices of the Institutes in Australia and Indonesia. I also review the professional websites of the Australian Institute of Landscape Architects (www.aila.or.au) and the Indonesian Society of Landscape Architects (www.isla-iali.org.id) and examine the official documents and interview the Committee’s members as key informants. I access both primary material and secondary sources. The primary materials include records of interviews conducted with 34 representatives from the Indonesian group and 22 representatives from the Australian group. The professionals were interviewed for this study in either individual or focus group interviews. Individual interview sessions involved one of the three categories of practitioners, namely landscape architects (LA), architects (AR) or planners (PL) in both settings, while the focus group sessions were attended by small groups of landscape architects in each country. The professionals from Indonesia included 16 landscape architects, 10 architects and eight (8) planners. On the other hand, the Australian group involved 10 landscape architects, seven (7) architects and five (5) planners. The interview findings are analysed in terms of themes, and relevant contents other secondary materials were taken from journal articles, books, magazines, newspapers, professional journals, photographic materials, as well as social media. The Australian Institute of Landscape Architects’ professional websites (www.aila.org.au) and the Indonesian Society of Landscape Architects’ professional website (www.isla-iali.or.id) and the ‘exclusive-only-for-members’ social media website on Facebook (www.iali-aklani.or.id) are reviewed by the researcher as a variety of sources of ideas and information at the time of their publication in Australia and Indonesia.

4.3.1 Qualitative methods

In their book titled Qualitative Research in Practice, Merriam and Associates (2002) explain that qualitative research is the inquiry method that seeks to understand social phenomena within the context of the participants’ perspectives and experiences. Merriam and Associates combine discussions of the types of qualitative research with illustrations of research studies and thoughts by the researchers themselves. In this research, I aim to comprehend the landscape architecture practitioners within the context of developed and developing countries, a comparative study between Australia and Indonesia. With comparative and exploratory methods, my research approach is from a constructivist perspective based on an interpretive epistemology in order to understand the landscape architects’ perspectives of their professional
experiences. In this approach, the ‘reality’ or the ‘knowledge’ is the substance of interpretation (Liamputtong, 2005).

Qualitative research is an activity firmly based on the cumulative intellectual activities of those who have come before and their respective disciplines (Richards and Morse 2007a). The qualitative method with in-depth interviewing is considered appropriate as the principal research method to approach cross-national research, such as in this study, for the following reasons. Firstly, qualitative research is ‘a field of inquiry that crosscuts disciplines, fields and subject matters, such as sociology, organizational studies, education, communication, psychology and anthropology’ (Denzin and Lincoln 2008). Secondly, across those fields of study, qualitative research comprises the collection of a diversity of empirical materials including case study, personal experience, interview, life story, observational, historical, interactional and visual texts that represent both routine and problematic moments and meanings in individuals’ lives. Consequently, qualitative studies use a wide range of interconnected interpretative practices to obtain a better understanding of the subject matter of the research. The qualitative approach allows the generating of richness in the results of the interviews, because each participant reveals their personal description or version of the phenomena.

This research employs transcriptions from audio recordings of individual interviews and focus group discussions to reveal the ethics and values held by landscape architecture practitioners in Australia and Indonesia. My research uses the qualitative method approach particularly because the purpose of the research is ‘to learn from the participants in a setting or a process the way they experience it, the meanings they put on it, and how they interpret what they experience’ (Richards and Morse 2007b). Qualitative methods allow the researcher to discover and do justice to the participants’ perceptions and the complexity of their interpretations, since they have in common the goal of generating new ways of seeing the available data.

Meanwhile Denzin and Lincoln (2008) define qualitative research as multi-method in focus, that involves an interpretive naturalistic approach to its subject matter since it covers natural settings as the research context and also attempts to make sense of, or interpret the phenomena in terms of the meanings people bring to them. The purpose of this research is to learn from the participants in two different settings the way they experience their profession, the meaning they give to it, and how they interpret what they experience in their role and position in relation to other built environment professions such as architects and planners in Indonesia and
Australia. Referring to Richards and Morse (2007a), this comparative study needs appropriate methods to discover and do justice to the participants’ perceptions and the complexity of their interpretations. Referring to the consideration of how important context is in the research, Stephens (2009) points out that one of the most significant differences between qualitative and quantitative research is the emphasis of context in the qualitative research. He mentions that setting or context is not something to be considered as merely the research background, but it is integral to the whole feature of qualitative research which can generate meaning and interpretation.

In terms of the contexts, this research is a comparative study exploring two contexts as the cases: Australia and Indonesian landscape architects particularly limited to the professionals registered in Perth Metropolitan Area in Western Australia and Jabodetabek (Jakarta and surrounding) in Indonesia. It is of importance to study these two neighbouring countries to understand the obstacles hindering landscape architects in each country as well as success stories. Regardless of the significant differences of each country, it is beneficial to study their similarities or differences in order to obtain a holistic picture of the emergence and development of the landscape architecture profession in Australia and Indonesia. In this way both countries can learn from each other some successful strategies for the mutual co-operation of the profession within the Asia Pacific region. A research process flow diagram is outlined as follow (see Fig.4.1).

4.3.2 The scope of research

In this study, I will focus on the profession of landscape architecture. Although I will also interview architects and planners as the related professions in built environment field, those professionals points of view will be only complementary to the professionals in landscape architecture themselves. Since the origin of modern landscape architecture started in the USA, this study revisited briefly the historical background of landscape architecture profession and its founding fathers in the USA, before it was developed further to Europe and eventually to Australia and Indonesia.

The landscape architecture profession had been playing certain role in urban and regional development process since it was declared in the USA in 1868. In Europe and Asia actually landscape architecture had ancient roots in the royal palace gardening. However, the emergence of modern landscape architecture in Australia and Indonesia happened in different way. International sport events were the reason for the government in both contexts to call for expertise in landscape architecture. One of the main reason this study focuses on professionals
of landscape architecture in Australia and Indonesia is to explore the similarities and differences that support or challenge the profession’s development in each respective country. To contact the participants in Australia, I was supported by my supervisors and in Indonesia by my senior and peer colleagues in landscape architecture. I also examined the professional institutes, to see how the status of the profession is viewed in the wider society, such as the government and the community.

To restate the focus of my study, I am looking at mainly the landscape architecture professionals’ perspectives towards their own professional development and additionally, the perspectives of architects and planners towards landscape architects. This is important because those three professions are in fact co-professions working in the same or similar ‘arena’ of ‘built environment.’ In summary, I am going to look at landscape architects’ experience in doing their jobs and performing cooperatively in various projects in urban and regional planning with architects and planners.

4.4 Data gathering

There are many ways to gather data in qualitative research. Lichtman (2014) discusses a range of methods of gathering data: observation, interviewing, focus group discussion, using visual or images, literature or written source, and using technology (p.279). Among these, I used interviewing (individual and focus group discussion) as the main methods to gather data aside from accessing related websites’ content and published material (books, journals) in hardcopy and electronic copy (e-books and e-journals). The interviewee participants selected into this research were professionals in landscape architecture in Australia and Indonesia. Besides landscape architects, other professionals in the disciplines of architecture and planning were invited to participate to build the bigger picture of positioning landscape architects in built environment context. The participants were contacted through the national body of professional institute in each country and included council members. By interviewing the participants individually and in focus group discussion, I have gathered the recorded interviews and then transcribed the data to study the professionals’ perceptions in both settings.

Referring to Ragin (1987) by comparing and studying the data in both countries as case of studies, I can obtain a richer picture of the contrasts or similarities of landscape architects’ professional experience in Australia and Indonesia.

4.4.1 Literature, websites’ content and archives

Relevant documents, archives, website contents and social media are also used in data gathering of qualitative research. According to Saniga (2004) archives form an important part
of research, dealing as they do with primary source material. While in Saniga’s research (2004) the main source of documentary information were the archives of the Australian Institute of Landscape Architects (AILA) at the AILA offices in Canberra, in my research the supporting sources of documentary information are the websites of the respective national professional institutes of landscape architects in each context. I have accessed the website of the AILA (Australian Institute of Landscape Architects) for the Australian context and the website of the ISLA (Indonesian Society of Landscape Architects) also known as IALI (Ikatan Arsitek Lanskap Indonesia) for the Indonesian context. Other significant secondary sources included the official journal of the AILA, Landscape Australia, which provided information about individual practitioners via obituaries or bibliographic entries. Publications by landscape architects, architects and planners were useful, although rare in Australia, and even less in Indonesia.

As proposed in the Fig.4.1, the framework to discuss the findings and analysis flow, as follows. To study the landscape architecture profession in each country, I accessed the website of the professional institutes’: the AILA’s website for the Australian Institute of Landscape Architects and the ISLA’s website for the Indonesian Society of Landscape Architects. While the AILA has only one formal website as the Australian professionals’ communication media, there is a tendency for the Indonesian professionals to use several other ‘informal’ media for professional communication between the Indonesian practitioners aside from the formal website of ISLA. One of the communicative media was the website of IALI-AKLANI, namely ‘Forum Komunikasi Arsitek Lanskap Indonesia’ (Communication Forum of Indonesian Landscape Architects). These facts will be discussed further in relation to the professional institutes in each context. The triangulation process between the individual interview results and the focus group discussion in each context is one of several ways to obtain more valid results and a rigour qualitative research. The discussion in this chapter then highlights the similarities and differences between Australia and Indonesian context.
4.4.2 Interview as data gathering method in qualitative research

According to Kvale (2007), the term ‘interview’, which word literally consists of ‘inter’ and ‘view’, is an interchange of views between two persons talking about a theme of similar interest. Although the systematic literature on research interviewing has recently emerged...
within the last decades, qualitative interviews, however, have been widely used long for some time in the social sciences. Within anthropology and sociology, interviews have been used informally to gain knowledge from the informants. Meanwhile in education and the health sciences, interview has become a general research method in the last several decades (Richards, 1999). Furthermore Kvale (2007) suggests that technical and cultural reasons might have contributed to the increasing number of qualitative research interviews carried out. The invention and usage of small portable recorders in the 1950s helped interviewers record conversations exactly. When computer programs were invented in the 1980s, there was a significant improvement in facilitating the qualitative analysis of transcribed interviews (Arksey and O'Malley 2005).

4.4.3 Interview questions and process

Interview questions focused on landscape architecture, urban design and planning objectives were developed from research objectives. The interview questions sheet is found in Appendix A. These questions test the reasoning about the design and execution of research to provoke an understanding of important components of research methodology, the ways in which landscape architects’ perspectives are captured to extend the current knowledge.

Questions 1-2 established the participants background, with profiles of their educational institute and degree in landscape architecture and other related fields if any, their current employer organisation, and their professional membership status in their respected countries.

Question 3 focused on the factors influencing the choice, shaping and developing of their careers as landscape architects.

Question 4 pursued the relevance (or otherwise) of ‘local wisdom’ as the foundation of planning and design principles pursued by landscape architects in both settings.

Question 5 identified the project typologies (scope, type, process) and the descriptive reasons for the project of which the practitioners were most proud of.

Question 6 examines the mutual understanding of inter-professional roles and capacities. This question assesses the involvement of landscape architects in international project and the nature of professional relationship between landscape architects and architects and planners in both settings.
Question 7 looked at the challenges and obstacles faced by landscape architects and how they were overcome.

Question 8 investigated the recognition of landscape architecture as a profession by key stakeholders, as follows:

a. Recognition by other built environment professions (architects and planners).
b. Recognition by the government.
c. Recognition by the community.

Question 9 examined whether the ethics and principles of the International Federation of Landscape Architects (IFLA) have been applied by the landscape architecture practitioners in Australia and Indonesia in relation to the current global issues.

Question 10 focused on the steps landscape architects needed to take in order to improve their capability and enhance their role in the planning and development process.

The list of interview questions was open-ended and attached to a brief introduction used as a participant information sheet and a consent form which when completed by the participants constituted consent. Several days prior to formal interviews, the researcher sent the ethics approval and participant’s information sheet and consent form and interview question sheet to the participants via email (see Appendix A). All documents were in English. In addition, translation of English documents to Bahasa Indonesian were made available to the Indonesian participants.

I conducted all the interviews by myself in Perth, Western Australia and in Jakarta, Indonesia. The interviews in Indonesia were conducted in Bahasa Indonesian, which is my native language. The participant information and consent forms as required by Australian university ethics clearance were written in English. The interviews with the participants in Western Australia were conducted in English, except for the case of two practitioners who were Indonesians but Australian permanent residents who work for the Western Australian government.

Before starting each interview and focus group session, I explained the research background and objectives, and the interviewee was given the opportunity to ask questions during this time. The interview questions were posed in Bahasa Indonesian for the Indonesian participants and in English for the Western Australian participants. Their answers were recorded and later transcribed. For the Indonesian interview recordings, a native Indonesian transcriber made the transcriptions which I later checked for the accuracy. Meanwhile, the English transcriptions
were done by TranscribeMe, a transcription services company endorsed by QSR International the designers of the NVivo program. The important benefit of using NVivo files (.nvp files) is that the interview recordings were sent back directly to the appropriate folders in the researcher’s NVivo files, as well as in the word documents (.docx files) that could be downloaded and saved by the researcher. I translated only the relevant parts of the transcriptions from the Bahasa Indonesian into English, those that answered the research questions. I was responsible for checking the final transcriptions, for all participants and correcting several words that were incorrectly transcribed by the transcribers. The latter process ensured some level of consistency between the expressions used by the Australian and Indonesian participants. The interviewees were encouraged to submit any supporting documentation or inform the researchers of any reference or information resources which could be researched later.

4.5 Preparation for individual interview and focus group discussion

Steps in the design and use of individual interviews and focus groups are as follow:

1. Preparation for the interviewer

The essential step before conducting the interview stage is to prepare an interview guide. Lichtman (2014) argues that the researcher should prepare an interview guide for the interviewer particularly if the researcher employs several interviewers in the process of gathering the data through individual interviews and focus group discussions. Further, Lichtman adds that the researcher should build a rapport with the interviewee in order to conduct an interview that engenders significant and valuable data.

Bowling (1997) pointed out that interviewing method requires greater skill and experience in the related field of research. Daly et.al (1992,1997), Liamputtong (2005) and Lichtman (2014) also noted that because there was a certain ‘level of skill required’, generally the research interviews needed to be conducted by the researcher themselves rather by research assistants. In my research, I did all the interviews myself and did not employ any assistant to help me in interviewing the landscape architects, architects and planners in Australia and Indonesia. This is possible because as a lecturer and researcher I have been working in the field of landscape architecture for more than 25 years, so I am confident in examining and understanding the research topic that I have been working on. Nonetheless, the main responsibility of an interviewer is to keep quiet and to listen actively to the interviewee’s explanation.
2. **List of questions as flexible guide for interviews**

According to Liamputtong (2014) there is no fixed format for a list of research questions for an in-depth interview, which can cause difficulties in terms of negotiating the meaning for each participant. On the other hand, structured interview questions will decrease the interviewee’s freedom to answer with their meaningful personal experience (Lichtman, 2014). In my research I used a semi-structured interview method for two reasons: (1) the list of questions would be a flexible guide for both the interviewer and the interviewee so that everyone knew the scope of the discourse, (2) to make the interviewees feel comfortable in sharing their professional practice, I explained to each interviewee that he/she may skip to answer any question, and may add any explanation to the list of questions or themes to be discussed during the interviewing sessions.

3. **Participant Information Sheet and Consent Form**

In any individual interview and focus group discussion, the respondents have the prospect of being informed about the topic of the study, and have the opportunity to choose to participate or not to participate in the research (Lichtman, 2014). Therefore, it is important that the interviewee obtain the participant information sheet to understand the scope of the research and agree to take part in the research before the interview session. There were two ways that I used in contacting the participants in my research. Firstly, I sent an email if I did not yet know the person, because in this case I had their contacts from the institute’s list of memberships. Secondly, I made a call after I sent a message if I knew the individual practitioners before, in this case I may knew several of the participants since they were my colleagues in a landscape architecture education provider in Indonesia. Then I sent the participant information sheet via email a couple days before the appointed interviewing day. In some cases, I made a telephone call to introduction myself, and to request that the professionals be research participants. I also requested every participant to sign the consent form and I collected the signed consent form right before commencing the interview.

4.5.1 **The advantage and limitation of individual interview**

The individual interview is considered to be one of the most powerful tools available to collect data in qualitative research (Lichtman, 2014). Among the characteristics of qualitative interview are: (1) the participants are chosen based on certain background and context (Sandelowski, 1995); (2) there are no firm rules in qualitative research about the number of participants to select (Koerber and McMichael, 2008; Mayan, 2009); and (3) the researcher can analyse while collecting data and stop recruiting interviewees when there is enough variation to understand the whole picture (Sbaraini, Carter and Evans, 2012). According to
Lichtman (2014) it is common to see studies with fewer than 10 participants because the essential concern is the deep coverage of the topic of study rather than to generalize facts.

### 4.5.2 The advantage and limitation of focus group discussion

#### The advantages:

According to Stewart and Shamdasani (1990), focus group discussion has many advantages. First of all, focus group discussion allows participants to respond using their own words, with their own classification and perceived connections. This method also enables easier collection of data from a group of people. Its results can be collected in a shorter time than would be required for a larger group of individual interview or survey.

Another potential of focus groups is that it allows the researcher to interact directly with the respondents, which gives the chance to obtain clarifications from the participants or follow-up responses. The ultimate role of focus groups is that each individual member of the discussion has the potential to build an answer upon other group members’ opinion, and enables the synergetic impact of the focus group discussion which is not achievable in individual interviews. Similar to the individual interview, a focus group discussion has various characteristics. It can be a highly structured activity in which participants and group leaders follow a predetermined set of questions used as a formal interview guide (Stewart and Shamdasani, 1990). Its flexibility enables the researcher to examine various topics or series of topics with a diversity of participants and in different contexts. The other advantage of focus group discussion is that we can bring individuals from diverse locations to save on costs and time.

#### The results:

The results of focus group discussions are not difficult to comprehend in comparison with other more advanced type of surveys using statistical analyses. In contrast, Lichtman (2014) takes the perspective that a focus group discussion should not use a formal rigid approach. Rather, she prefers a loose discussion which is less structured and less directive in order to assure the objectivity of the task. My preference is to use the first stance of Stewart and Shamdasani (1990).

In spite of the advantages of focus group discussion, however, there are several limitations to this method. Firstly, focus groups have voluntary member recruitment and typically consist of a small number of participants. Secondly, the interaction of respondents with the researcher may initiate two impacts as Stewart and Shamdasani (1990) mention: First, the responses of
the focus group discussions are not independent one of another because if there is a lack of motivation in one of the group members, the others may be influenced, and this may impair their willingness to share their opinions to solve the problems being discussed. Second, the outcome gained in the focus group discussion may be biased if there is any leading or central figure among the members. The more cautious the other group members, the less they would talk spontaneously. These challenges will restrict the generalization of the focus group discussion’s result.

The characteristic of the impermanence of focus groups may also interrupt the value of interfering with certain plans to stimulus focus group results. However, correspondingly, the temporary focus group’s membership and lack of acquaintance between the participants can also be an advantage for the members in enabling them to express their ideas without any difficulty. Eventually, the facilitator’s role is to create an atmosphere of flowing discussion reaching a consensus on a certain topic between the focus group participants. The open-ended type of questions being discussed, and the answers gained in focus groups, can sometimes result in difficulties of summarization and final interpretation.

Last but not least, the facilitator may tend to partially provide indication about the desirable type of responses. As focus group discussion is one of the beneficial methods in qualitative research, I carefully considered each step in conducting this method in order to avoid the negative aspects of it.

4.5.3 The recruitment of interviewees and focus group participants

This section explains the recruitment of individual interviews and focus group discussion participants undertaken in each region. According to Saldana (2011), it is essential to select the interviewees which are appropriate for interviews and most likely to provide substantive responses to a qualitative inquiry. In my research, the participants were selected by a purposive sampling strategy to obtain ‘a representatively broad to tightly focused overview of perspectives’ (Saldana, 2011, p.33).

In contacting the landscape architecture practitioners, I sent the participant’s information sheet as a guide and consent form to be signed when they agreed to take part in the discussion. The number of questions listed as attachments to the participant information sheet was six. This conforms with Krueger’s (1988) point of view, that the number of question to be included should be about five or six and no more than 10 people.
Some of the participants were interviewed individually as well as being involved in the focus group discussion. The best reason is that several professionals who have done the interview as individuals will add to the vibrant of the focus group discussions and they were more confident to express their opinions and perspectives. These individuals would stimulate the group’s dynamics and add to the best of conversation among the focus group participants which in turn will make the optimal results.

Each Indonesian and Australian interview participant was specifically chosen for their unique insight into landscape architecture, urban design, or regional planning. All data needed for the research was collected during the interviews and through communication by email. The interviewees were identified cross-sectionally, as follows:

1) The interviewees’ professions are landscape architects, architects and planners
2) They work in a professional context in Australia or Indonesia
3) They have educational background in either landscape architecture, architecture or planning at an educational institute in Australia or Indonesia at any level between bachelor degree to doctoral degree.
4) They are registered, in process of registration or was ever registered as a member of the appropriate professional institute in Australia or Indonesia

There were 32 representatives from the Indonesian group, while the Australian representatives involved 22 individuals for the interview purpose. Each individual interview session involved one of the three categories of practitioners, while the focus group sessions were attended by several professionals in a small group from each context. The professionals from Indonesia included 14 landscape architects, 10 architects and eight planners. On the other hand, the Australian group involved 10 landscape architects, seven architects and five planners. The participants were assigned codes where landscape architects from Indonesia were represented as INLA01, INLA02 and so on. For architects it was INAR01, INAR02 and so on; while for planners it was INPL01, INPL02 and so on. The same protocol was followed for the Australian representatives where the participants were assigned codes as for landscape architects from Indonesia, represented as AULA01, AULA02 and so on. For architects it was AUAR01, AUAR02 and so on; while for planners it was AUPL01, AUPL02 and so on. For focus group participants in Australia it was AUFG01, AUFG02 and so on; while in Indonesia it was INFG01, INFG02, and so on. Table 5.1 up to Table 5.4 show the lists of Australian based individual and focus group participants, while Table 5.5 up to Table 5.8 in Chapter 5 show the lists of Indonesian based individual and focus group participants.
Cultural and proximity differences meant that Indonesian participants were chosen and
directly contacted by the researcher while most of Western Australian participants were
introduced by my supervisors at the Department of Urban and Regional Planning at Curtin
University.

4.6 Qualitative data analysis

The initial form of qualitative data involves various and unstructured information, including
open-ended survey responses, literature reviews, discussions, audio recordings, transcription
from audio recordings and social media’s website contents. One of the essentials of qualitative
data analysis is the discussion of thoughts from the collected information. According to QSR
International, the developer of NVivo program, qualitative research allows a researcher to
explore issues, understand phenomena, and answer questions by analysing and making sense
of unstructured data. However, the qualitative software is just a supportive tool in this
methodology, which is not capable of replacing the researcher’s analytical capability. The
interview findings were analysed into themes and relevant contents were analysed. Once I
have done the coding as part of the analyses process, various themes then emerged.

4.6.1 Processing and analysing data

There are different opinions as to how to handle the audio recorded data of interviews for
qualitative data analysis. Liamputtong (2009) argues for keeping the interview recording as it
is to maintain the original voices and nuances as spoken by the participants. Others (Jenks,
2011; Lichtman, 2014) recommend transcribing the recorded interviews and treating the
transcription as another form of data. I take this point of view: to transcribe the interview
recordings myself for the Indonesian recorded interviews, while listening a couple of times to
the audio recordings. Although I also listen to the Australian recorded interviews a couple of
times for every respondent, I decided to send the audio recordings to the professional
transcriber company. I would have preferred to transcribe the English version interviews, but
time was limited and the transcription’s quality and the accessibility of being able to be
embedded in the NVivo program were the best reasons to send the audio recording directly to
the transcriber through my research project files in Nvivo10.

As mentioned before, in processing and analysing my research, I use the NVivo program
(version10). There are various benefits to using the NVivo program as a supporting tool in my
research. NVivo allows the researcher to import, store and encode audio, video, images,
databases and all kinds of texts. It has the ability to transcribe interviews, focus groups, and
audio or video recordings. It is also very useful for those who analyze their data using
techniques of discourse analysis, providing advanced tools (called textual queries) for linguistic analysis of all kinds of texts, be they academic publications, web pages, interview transcripts or notes from a field journal. Computer Assisted Qualitative Data Analysis Software (CAQDAS) is software that works like NVivo to assist people in managing, shaping and making sense of shapeless pieces of knowledge. Of course, it is very unlikely that it does the thinking for the humans; instead it offers data management capacities. The software can used for categorizing, organizing and positioning the information, qualitative data analysis (QDA) software accelerates the examining procedure; it also supplies the researcher ample time to analyse their resources, classify themes, obtain understanding and widen significant and confirming conclusions.

4.6.2 Analytical process using NVivo 10 program

In my research the final audio recording of interviews were analyzed with the employment of the NVivo10 software tool. As a supporting software tool, NVivo10 did not favour a particular methodology. It is designed to facilitate common qualitative techniques for organizing, analyzing and sharing data, despite which method the researcher used. One important fact to remember is that NVivo can help the researcher to manage, explore and find patterns in the research data, but it has no capability to replace the researcher’s analytical expertise in considering the results of the coding process, e.g. choosing the quote that is important to support a certain emerging theme of the result (Hutchison, Johnston and Breckon 2009).

As a tool in my research, NVivo10 was used to thematically analyse the transcriptions of the interview data. NVivo is able to help the researcher to generate data abstracted into themes. The themes are then considered in relation to the broader context, and validated with other research methods employed for this study. Cross-validation of data from previous methods of research (interviewing and literature review) was conducted by adding in focus group discussion to provide the basis for creating a comprehensive research analysis.

Coding

According to Saldaña (2009), ‘a code in qualitative inquiry is most often a word or short phrase that symbolically assigns a summative, salient, essence-capturing, and/or evocative attribute for a portion of language-based or visual data’ (p.3). The activity to use codes in qualitative research is called ‘coding’. Gibbs (2004, p.57) explains that ‘coding is the process of identifying and recording one or more discrete passages of text or other data items that, in some sense, exemplify the same theoretical or descriptive idea.’
Coding using NVivo is done by connecting each of the passages or items to a node (Gibbs, 2004, p.57). Coding is the process of gathering material by topic, theme or case. For example, selecting a paragraph about professional project typologies and coding it at the node ‘project involvement’. In addition, these programs support theory-building steps and sustaining operations at the level of the text (assigning one or more passages to a code) but also at the conceptual level (relations between codes, higher categories and subcategories, networks of categories), always going back to the assigned text segments. In some programs which include graphical editors, it is possible to integrate video data with the audio recordings. This process is available in NVivo program to support visual or observation based qualitative research. In my research, I only used the audio recordings of the participants’ individual interviews and focus group discussion sessions as primary source. For secondary data, I accessed the video recordings about landscape architecture activities and events through internet from AILA’s website and from social media site (Facebook) of the Indonesian landscape architects.

According to Yin (2003), there are three types of codes, as follows: the first is the descriptive coding that requires little interpretation, involving the allocation of a class of phenomena to a segment of text; the second, is the interpreted codes, which as its name implies, involves further interpretation, and in turn, better understanding of the data; the third is inferential codes, which often involve patterns, themes, or causal links. This latter type of code is commonly used in the final stages of coding, when these patterns become clearer. It generally involves re-reading and re-coding bits of text collected and coded in previous data analysis phases.

While Gibbs (2002) argues that the purpose of coding is *to reduce* the data, Lichtman (2014) offers a much richer explanation. She states that in progressing the analysis of the data, these themes and concepts are woven into a broader explanation of theoretical importance or practice, which then guides the final report. Furthermore she explains that it would be optimal to enrich and refine the previous work or to work from a system of categories in one process.

**Analytic coding**

According to Gibbs (2002), analytic coding includes methods for analysing texts by keywords in context, the word count, semantic analysis and cognitive maps network. In other words, it is a method that requires the reduction of text codes. The latter include the theory-based, analysis schemes, analysis of classic content, dictionary content, analytic coding, and ethnographic decision models. Each of these analytical coding methods has its advantages and disadvantages. Some are appropriate for exploring data, others for making comparisons, and others to build and test models. It offers the possibility to code when working with documents
built in a database format (with rows and columns). This option will allow us to make a coding with reference to the criteria previously established by researchers and which has been identified in the database. This option can also work on text documents previously organized by paragraph styles, which in this case would use NVivo coding criteria (Saldaña 2009).

From coding the data then I obtained themes, which reflected the perceptions held by the professionals involved in my study. First, I used the NVivo to get the coding right, then I used the codes to focus on themes emerging from landscape architects in individual interviews and focus group discussion. In addition, the interviewed architects and planners’ perceptions about landscape architects were coded in relation with their cooperation in the built environment development producing different perspectives.

**Theme identification and conceptualization**

The issues are abstract constructs that researchers identify before, during and after data collection. The review of the literature is a rich source of subjects and experiences for a researcher in the study area. However, researchers often get the themes from the text itself. Coding is not a rigid process; good codebooks are developed and refined as the investigation proceeds. The researcher can start with several main issues, and as the analysis progresses, she can divide these major themes into sub-themes. Similarly, it is possible that throughout the analysis, decisions are made to combine some of the main themes and sub-themes or to incorporate arising new items to replace, contain or subdivide categories above. These are incorporated and the process becomes more dynamic and flexible throughout the analysis.

**4.7 Triangulation of methods**

According to Saldana (2009), where both quantitative and qualitative triangulation methodology is used in the field of social and behavioral sciences, their research is considered more rigorous. To obtain the point of saturation, Lichtman (2014) argued that researcher might import all their source material and then begin the analysis, or they may continue to collect and analyze data when they do not longer hear or see new information. In my research, I used this method of start analysing data and while keep collecting data in a continuous way in order to obtain the point of saturation. Another way to make my research more accurate, I used the focus group discussions in addition to the individual interviews as a triangulation with previous method. Using focus group discussion as a triangulation method can increase the validity and credibility of my findings in the individual interviews (Liamputtong, 2000; Saldana, 2009; Lichtman, 2014). I also use more than one method to gather data—combining interviews with social media content. By using NVivo, I could check whether an emerging
theme was valid by running a matrix coding query to see it whether it appears in different types of sources.

4.8 Comparative study between Australia and Indonesia

The approach adopted by many researchers who use case study design (Swanborn 2012). In my research, I did a comparative study between Australian and Indonesian contexts of built environment for landscape architects, in relation with architects and planners. Although I agreed with Swanborn (2012) in terms of adopted case study research, I preferred the free nodes that was proposed by Dunne (2010) in order to allow the developing themes emerging out from the different contexts of interviewees, so that I could read, compare, contrast and analyse the data.

4.9 Ethical issues in qualitative research

In order to carry out a rigorous and ethical research practice there are two main requirements to fulfil as follow. Firstly, the significance of following a candid and accurate procedure (Karp, 1996). Secondly, the essential characteristics the researchers should possess which are ethical, political and being responsible for the real consequences of their research (Richardson, 2000). Both Liamputtong (2005) and Lichtman (2014) mention the primary considerations for research regarding ethics as follow:

1) the research procedure and process should do no harm to participants
2) always keep the privacy, anonymity and confidentiality of participants
3) prior to, the researcher should gain participant’s informed consent
4) always keep accuracy and honesty in reporting the data
5) the researcher should behave appropriately
6) the researcher should respect rules of the data ownership and retention (that will be explained in the following section).

Informed consent is an ethical requirement needing further consideration within the Australian and Indonesian contexts, for requesting participation in voluntary interviews for my research. As discussed, the participant information sheet and consent form were prepared and sent by the researcher to the individual professional participants including landscape architects, architects and planners in both contexts.

Ethics application approval for my research has been granted by the HREC at Curtin University with the ethic code number of BE-03-2014. The supporting documents include: (1) the participant information sheet and consent form, (2) the list of questions for the individual
interviewee, (3) the focus group information sheet and list of questions (included as Appendices).

4.10 Data retention and storage

According to the Guidelines of the Australian Management of Research Data and Primary Materials (under section 2). Research data will consist of durable records derived from essays, transcripts, and field notes that will be retained and accessible. The data will be stored in a secure location for a minimum of five years from the date of publication. The researcher realises her responsibility to: (a) retain research data, including electronic data, in a durable, indexed and retrievable form, (b) maintain a catalogue of research data in an accessible form, (c) manage research data and primary materials according to ethical protocols and relevant legislation, (d) maintain confidentiality of research data and primary materials. If I am given access to confidential information I must maintain that confidentiality, and the primary materials and confidential research data must be kept in secure storage. I understand that confidential information must only be used in ways agreed upon with those who provided it, and particular care must be exercised when confidential data are made available for discussion.

4.11 Limitation of and strategies to address limitation

To critics, the qualitative method used in this research is generally considered to be subjective or difficult to replicate, as well as having a lack of transparency. Ethical issues are also raised concerning qualitative interview research. The knowledge obtained as a research result is affected by the social relationship between interviewer and interviewee (Kvale 2007). Hence this needs a balance between the interviewer’s intention to gain interesting knowledge and ethical respect for the integrity of the interview subject.

This research is a comparative study between societies of professionals with different language, cultural and political environments. Therefore this study presents various methodological and ethical complications, particularly if the researcher is also acting as the interpreter (Gubrium and Holstein 2003). As an Indonesian national who has been studying towards a doctoral degree in Australia, the researcher’s English must achieve certain standards, such as a score of 100 in IBT or 7.5 in IELTS. The researcher also has several years of experience of working as an interpreter for a prominent publisher in Jakarta, Indonesia. In this study, the researcher looks after all interview transcripts and document translations. Fontana (2003) considers that this increases the reliability and consistency in data collection from both countries. Kvale (2007) notes that recorded interviews conducted in a foreign language are
probably need supportive clarification because sometimes there is a need to ‘interrupt the flow of the interview to ask for clarification about a word or a phase’. The researcher’s familiarity with knowledge in social, educational and cultural spheres are required in a research in two different settings (Stake 2008).

However, Kvale admitted that the bilingual interpreter/researcher role allows the ‘ability to perceive and consider the ambiguity of various linguistic, cultural and ethical contexts’ and therefore could produce ‘ethically sound research outcomes’. My research has been influenced by my experience of living for more than five years in Australia and the positive supported by my supervisors for my thesis besides my acquaintances with several landscape architects and colleagues in my school and department where I was studying. My background in landscape architecture planning and design discipline as a lecturer and research fellow for more than 25 years is a solid foundation to facilitate the specific context of research language interpretations, both in Bahasa Indonesia and English in Australian context.

4.12 Conclusion

This chapter explains the qualitative methodology used in my research. Initially I explained the qualitative data gathering which includes individual interviews and focus groups. My data was mainly transcribed audio files of interviews and discussions, supported with websites’ content and video files’ transcriptions and printed documents of literature and other related materials. The preparation by the interviewer of the list of questions and process of contacting the interviewees were explained followed by the advantages and limitations of individual interview and focus group discussion. The qualitative data analysis and the supporting tools for processing and analysing data were described followed by the ethical issues and completed by the data retention and storage standard.

This section describes the Indonesian national context of the emergence of landscape architecture, the professional institute and educational course development. This study will examine documents and secondary resources of landscape architecture nationwide in Indonesia.
Figure 5. Menteng Park (Taman Menteng), Jakarta, Indonesia
(source: http://jakarta.panduanwisata.id/files/2015/03/taman-menteng-1.jpg)
Chapter 5: Research findings: reviewing the status of landscape architecture practitioners in Australia and Indonesia

5.1 Introduction

All meanings, we know, depend on the key of interpretation
George Eliot, 1876

This chapter presents the outcomes of a series of interviews with landscape architects, architects and planners in Australia and Indonesia conducted between September 2013 and April 2014. There are three reasons why the participants of both countries are particularly important for this research. Firstly, Australia and Indonesia are neighbouring countries with potential cooperation for the built environment discipline. Secondly, Australia is a developed country whereas Indonesia is a developing country; therefore both countries present different challenges for the landscape architecture profession in making the built environment in each country a contextual background for the research. Thirdly, the researcher’s background as an Indonesian academic in the landscape architecture discipline studying at Curtin University, Perth, Western Australia assures the possibility of understanding and contacting the participants in both settings. Although initially it was not easy to establish contact with the potential participants in Perth, the support from supervisors made it possible to interview prominent practitioners in Western Australia, as outlined in this chapter.

The purpose of these interviews was to establish the comparative characteristics of the landscape architecture profession and professionals in the two countries. The interview responses will be used to determine the similarities and differences of the profession in the development process in Australia and Indonesia.

5.2 Interview findings and analysis

This section details the interview responses and supporting evidence supplied by the participants as well as materials provided to the researcher in support of claims. Analysis, documentation and literature reviews of previous chapters supported triangulation of data and findings. Each participant responded with relevant personal and professional experience. To illustrate the
themes in discussion, the researcher used quotes from both countries’ participants. While the Australian participants’ opinions are quoted in English, the Indonesian participants’ opinions are presented in English translation while the original transcribed quotes in Indonesian (Bahasa Indonesia) are presented in appendix B to maintain the authenticity of voice.

In relation to codes for participants, AULA01, represents Australian Landscape Architect participant number 1, while AUAR01 represents Australian Architect participant number 1, and AUPL01 represents Australian Planner participant number 1. Codes for the Indonesian experts follow a similar pattern namely: INLA01 represents Indonesian Landscape Architect participant number 1, INAR01 represents Indonesian Architect participant number 1 and INPL01 represents Indonesian Planner participant number 1. The acronym AUFG01 stands for Australian Focus Group participant number 1 and INFG01 for Indonesian Focus Group participant number 1. As mentioned in Chapter 4: Research methodology, the focus group discussion was used as a triangulation method to compare with the individual interviews. The result will be presented in the last part of every section of the subchapter. Comparisons will be made between Australian and Indonesian practitioners.

5.3 Participants’ professional profiles

This section describes the participants’ professional background profiles. They range from the landscape designer to landscape planner, working in either public (including local government) and/or private firms, with involvement ranging from facility management through to research and teaching activities within university institutions. This variety in professional profiles indicates the potential position and roles that can be occupied by landscape architects in different contexts.

5.3.1 Australian-based interviewees

Landscape architects’ profiles

Among the ten landscape architect participants interviewed in Perth, Western Australia, nine had gained their Landscape Architecture degrees from various accredited educational institutions across Australia. Only one landscape architect originated from abroad. These interviewees mostly worked for private companies, with exception of the two who were employed by universities. One of the two was employed by a local government authority before becoming a university staff member. Of the two participants who worked in the university sector, one landscape architect was an academic researcher and the other a general staff member working in university facility management. Their qualifications ranged from Bachelor of
Landscape Architecture, Honours, Master and Doctor of Philosophy (PhD) in Landscape Architecture to related disciplines such as Fine Arts and Environmental Science. Eight out of ten interviewees were registered as Australian Institute of Landscape Architects (AILA) professional members, whereas one was in the process of registration and only one was not registered anymore as a professional member because she did not see the value of being a member. With practical experience ranging between two to 29 years, the research participants can be considered a well-rounded sample of the landscape architecture professional practitioners in Western Australia (See Table 5.1).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Codes</th>
<th>Educational background</th>
<th>Sectors</th>
<th>AILA membership</th>
<th>Length of professional practice</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>AULA01 Honours (2000) PhD (2010)</td>
<td>university</td>
<td>no</td>
<td>15 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>AULA02 Honours (1985) Master (2000)</td>
<td>private</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>29 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>AULA04 Honours (2008)</td>
<td>private</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>6 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>AULA06 Bachelor (2010)</td>
<td>private</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>4 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>AULA07 Bachelor (2006)</td>
<td>private</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>8 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>AULA08 Bachelor (2012)</td>
<td>private</td>
<td>in process</td>
<td>2 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>AULA09 Honours (2004)</td>
<td>private</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>10 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>AULA10 Bachelor (2010)</td>
<td>private</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>4 years</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Architects’ profiles

Among the seven architect participants interviewed in Perth, Western Australia, five had gained their degrees in Architecture programs from various accredited educational institutions across Australia, whereas two architects originated from abroad. Both architects who had honors degrees from abroad also gained postgraduate degrees in Australia. Four out of seven interviewees worked in private sector, where three of the architects worked for consultant companies, and the one owned his own company. Only one out of the seven architects was employed in the government sector, whereas the two architects were employed by universities. Both participants who worked in the university sector initially started their career as architect practitioners in private companies. Of those two academics, one was a professor and researcher, and the other was a part-time lecturer. The overall participants’ qualifications range from Bachelor of Architecture, Honours, Masters and Doctor of Philosophy (PhD). Four out of seven interviewees were registered as Australian Institute of Architects (AIA) professional
members. Of the three who were not AIA members, one interviewee mentioned that he was registered abroad in his origin country and the other two mentioned that they work under [on behalf] their employer’s corporate membership, so that they were not required to be a professional member by themselves. With practical experience that ranged between four and 31 years, the research participants can be considered a well-rounded sample of the architecture professional practitioners in Western Australia (See Table 5.2).

Table 5.2: Professional profiles of Australian-based architect interviewees

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Codes</th>
<th>Educational background</th>
<th>Sectors</th>
<th>AIA membership</th>
<th>Length of professional practice</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>5 AUAR05</td>
<td>Honours (2010) Master (2012)</td>
<td>private</td>
<td>no</td>
<td>4 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 AUAR06</td>
<td>Bachelor (1983) Honours (1990)</td>
<td>own company</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>31 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7 AUAR07</td>
<td>Bachelor (2007)</td>
<td>private</td>
<td>no</td>
<td>7 years</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Planners’ profiles**

Of the five planners participants interviewed in Perth, Western Australia, all had gained their degrees in planning program from various accredited educational institutions across Australia. One planner originated abroad, and possessed an Honours from his origin country, plus an Australian postgraduate degree in Planning. One participant worked for government, two participants worked for private companies, and two planners owned their own planning consultant firms. All five participants had qualifications of Honours, except one who obtained Masters and Doctor of Philosophy (PhD) in planning. All five planners interviewed were professional members of the Planning Institute Australia (PIA). With practical experience ranging between 16 to 34 years, the research participants were considered to be well experienced in planning practice in Western Australia (See Table 5.3).

**Focus group participants’ profiles**

Among the six landscape architect participants of focus group discussion in Perth, Western Australia, five had gained their degrees in Landscape Architecture from various accredited
Table 5.3: Professional profiles of Australian-based planners interviewees

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Codes</th>
<th>Educational background</th>
<th>Sectors</th>
<th>PIA membership</th>
<th>Length of professional practice</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| 1 AUPL01 | Honours (1984)  
Master (1990)  
PhD (2010)   | government  | yes            | 30 years            |
| 2 AUPL02 | Honours (1998)   | private     | yes            | 16 years            |
| 3 AUPL03 | Honours (1994)   | private     | yes            | 20 years            |
| 4 AUPL04 | Honours (1991)   | own company | yes            | 23 years            |
| 5 AUPL05 | Honours (1980)   | own company | yes            | 34 years            |

Educational institutions across Australia. Only one landscape architect came originally from abroad. Five out of the six interviewees worked for private companies, with the exception of one who was employed by a university. Their qualifications ranged from Bachelor of Landscape Architecture, Honours and Doctor of Philosophy (PhD) in Landscape Architecture. Five out of the six landscape architects were registered as professional members of AILA, and one participant had started her membership registration process. With practical experience ranging between two to 29 years, the focus group participants can be considered a well-rounded sample of the professional practitioners of landscape architecture in Western Australia (See Table 5.4). Five out six focus group participants were individual interviewees, as these participants voluntarily came back to join the group discussion after being individually interviewed previously.

Table 5.4: Professional profiles of Australian focus group of landscape architects

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Codes</th>
<th>Educational background</th>
<th>Sectors</th>
<th>AILA membership</th>
<th>Length of professional practice</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1 AUFG01</td>
<td>Honours (2008)</td>
<td>private</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>6 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 AUFG02</td>
<td>Honours (2004)</td>
<td>university</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>10 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 AUFG03</td>
<td>Bachelor (2010)</td>
<td>private</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>4 years</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| 4 AUFG04 | Honours (1985)  
Master (2000) | private     | yes             | 29 years                       |
| 5 AUFG05 | Bachelor (2006)                   | private     | yes             | 8 years                        |
| 6 AUFG06 | Bachelor (2013)                   | private     | in process      | 2 years                        |
5.3.2 Indonesian-based interviewees

*Landscape architects’ profiles*

The Indonesian landscape architect participants consisted of 14 practitioners, who graduated with Landscape Architecture degrees from various accredited educational institutions across Indonesia and abroad (USA). Eleven out of the 14 worked for private companies, while of the remaining three, two were employed by universities and one worked for a government institution. The two who worked in the educational sector also maintained their professional (private) practices. Four out of 11 participants, who engaged in the private sector, owned their own companies.

*Table 5.5: Professional profiles of Indonesian-based landscape architect interviewees*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Codes</th>
<th>Educational background</th>
<th>Sectors</th>
<th>ISLA membership</th>
<th>Length of professional practice</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2 INLA02</td>
<td>Honours (1988)</td>
<td>own company</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>26 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 INLA03</td>
<td>Honours (1995)</td>
<td>private</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>19 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 INLA04</td>
<td>Honours (1988)</td>
<td>own company</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>26 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 INLA06</td>
<td>Honours (1989)</td>
<td>government institution</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>25 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7 INLA07</td>
<td>Honours (1989)</td>
<td>private</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>25 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8 INLA08</td>
<td>Bachelor (1985)</td>
<td>own company</td>
<td>no</td>
<td>29 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9 INLA09</td>
<td>Bachelor (1992)</td>
<td>own company</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>22 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11 INLA11</td>
<td>Honours (1986)</td>
<td>private</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>28 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12 INLA12</td>
<td>Honours (2000)</td>
<td>private</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>10 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13 INLA13</td>
<td>Bachelor (1977) Master (1980)</td>
<td>private</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>34 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14 INLA14</td>
<td>Honours (1972) Master (1982)</td>
<td>private</td>
<td>no</td>
<td>10 years</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The qualifications for Indonesian participants ranged from Bachelor of Landscape Architecture, Honours, Master degree and Doctor of Philosophy (PhD) in Landscape Architecture. Twelve out of fourteen interviewees were registered as ISLA members, but only ten out of the fourteen ISLA members had obtained the qualification of professional practice.
as landscape architects. Of the two interviewees who were not members, one was not a professional member because he owned a general construction company and hired registered landscape architects; whereas the other one decided not to remain a member of ISLA anymore because she was registered as an international professional member of IFLA and hired by an international company. Their work experience ranged from 10 to 39 years of practice as landscape architects in Indonesia and abroad (worldwide). This indicates a good representation of experience within the sample of the professional practice of landscape architecture in Indonesia (see Table 5.5).

Table 5.6: Professional profiles of Indonesian-based architect interviewees

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Codes</th>
<th>Educational background</th>
<th>Sectors</th>
<th>IAI membership</th>
<th>Length of professional practice</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Honours (1986)</td>
<td>own company</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>28 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Honours (1985)</td>
<td>private</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>29 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Honours (1988)</td>
<td>private</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>26 years</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Architects’ profiles

The Indonesian architect participants consisted of ten practitioners, who graduated with various types of Architecture degrees from numerous accredited educational institutions across Indonesia and abroad (Japan). Six out of the ten architect interviewees worked as academics, whereas two owned their own companies and the other two were employed by private companies. Of the six academics who were employed by universities, four architects still maintained private practice as freelance architects. Nine out of ten architect interviewees were professional members of the Indonesian Institute of Architects (IAI), whereas only one was not registered as a professional member because he was involved more in engineering research at the university. The qualifications for Indonesian architect participants ranged from Honours,
Master of Architecture and Doctor of Philosophy (PhD) in Planning and Architecture. Their length of work experience ranged from 14 to 29 years of practice as architects in Indonesia and abroad. This indicates a good sample of professional architecture practitioners in Indonesia (see Table 5.6).

**Planners’ profiles**

The Indonesian planner participants consisted of eight practitioners, who had graduated with a Planning degree from various accredited educational institutions across Indonesia. Five out of the eight planners were academics, whereas two worked for government institution and only one planner worked for an NGO (Non-Government Organization). Of the five academics who were employed by universities, three still maintained their professional practice as freelance planners, whereas one planner owned a company. The qualifications for Indonesian planner participants ranged from Honours, Master degree and Doctor of Philosophy (PhD) in Planning. Seven out of the eight planner interviewees were members of the Indonesian Planning Association (IAP), and only one was not registered as a professional member of IAP. The planning interviewees’ work experience ranged from 19 to 29 years of practice in Indonesia. This indicates a good representation of planning professional practitioners in Indonesia (see Table 5.7).

**Table 5.7: Professional profiles of Indonesian-based planners interviewees**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Codes</th>
<th>Educational background</th>
<th>Sectors</th>
<th>IAP membership</th>
<th>Length of professional practice</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>INPL03 Honours (1991)</td>
<td>NGO</td>
<td>no</td>
<td>23 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>INPL06 Honours (1986)</td>
<td>government institution</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>28 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>INPL07 Honours (1988)</td>
<td>university</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>26 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>INPL08 Honours (1987)</td>
<td>government institution</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>27 years</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Focus group participants’ profiles

The Indonesian focus group participants consisted of nine practitioners, who had graduated with various Landscape Architecture degrees from accredited educational institutions across Indonesia and abroad (USA).

Five out of the nine landscape architects worked for private companies, whereas of the remaining four: two were employed by universities and two owned their own companies. The one academic interviewee still maintained her professional (private) practice. Seven out of the eight focus group members were registered as professional members of the Indonesian Society of Landscape Architects (ISLA), whereas one was not registered as a professional member because he owned a general construction company and hired several landscape architects who were professional members with accreditation. The qualifications for Indonesian focus group discussion participants ranged from Bachelor of Landscape Architecture, Honours, Master degree and Doctor of Philosophy (PhD) in Landscape Architecture. The length of members’ work experience ranged from 4 to 39 years of practice as landscape architects in Indonesia and abroad. This indicates a good representation of landscape architect professional practice in Indonesia (see Table 5.8).

Table 5.8: Indonesian focus group participant members’ profiles

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Codes</th>
<th>Educational background</th>
<th>Sectors</th>
<th>ISLA membership</th>
<th>Length of professional practice</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2 INFG02</td>
<td>Honours (1988)</td>
<td>private</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>26 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 INFG03</td>
<td>Honours (2009)</td>
<td>private</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>5 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 INFG04</td>
<td>Honours (1988)</td>
<td>own company</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>26 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 INFG05</td>
<td>Honours (2010)</td>
<td>private</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>4 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 INFG06</td>
<td>Bachelor (1985)</td>
<td>own company</td>
<td>no</td>
<td>29 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7 INFG07</td>
<td>Honours (2005)</td>
<td>private</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>9 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8 INFG08</td>
<td>Honours (1986)</td>
<td>private</td>
<td>yes</td>
<td>28 years</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
5.4 Section A – Individual Interviews

This section presents the quotes of individual interviews with landscape architects in Australia and Indonesia. Every participant was requested to answer the same questions although they did not have to reply to every question. The interviewees’ quotes were presented after each question. The Indonesian landscape architects’ quotes were originally in Bahasa Indonesia, but in this Chapter the quotes are presented in English, while the translated quotes in Indonesian (Bahasa Indonesia) version are available in the Appendix C.

5.4.1 What factors influenced your initial decision to study landscape architecture?

This question explores the factors that have impact as background reasons for the interviewees initially to choose landscape architecture as their study major in the tertiary education institutions.

a. Australian interviews

The Australian individual interviews’ revelation of the main reasons influencing their initial interest to landscape architecture were their childhood memories, a connection with nature, a passion toward landscape that made them interested in making observations due to living within close proximity to the natural environment. The details are presented in the following quotes.

Childhood affinity with natural landscape. This reason was revealed by a couple of landscape architects to be the reason why they chose landscape architecture as a career, as follows:

Well, I grew up on a farm in the wheat belt, so I've always had a real affinity with the landscape, and loved it. (AULA07)

Familial background was mentioned in the following quote:

So that [landscape] was my playground, and the place where my family worked. We build up an understanding and love of the environment. (AULA05)

Personal observation was among the main reason revealed in the following quote:

I make my own observations as well, by living that closely with the environment. (AULA06)

b. Indonesian interviews

The Indonesian individual interviewees revealed several themes on the childhood or familial background in agriculture or gardening. Family background and work role models were
important influences for some interviewees. For one interviewee, a family member had been an important role model in inviting her to join his construction company. Other interviewees discussed the role of a senior colleague as an important influence.

*Childhood affinity with gardening related to family background.* One Indonesian landscape architect had had a preference for gardening while her family background was in agriculture.

English translation of quote from Indonesian:

My family had a farming background and I liked gardening since I was a child. Finally I studied at the Landscape Architecture program Trisakti University in 1985 because it was located close to my family’s house. I finished my study in 1991. Then I was really interested in urbanism and intensively involved in urban landscape activities. One senior colleague invited me to join a project of Urban Landscape Guideline for the year of 2005-2007. (INLA03)

5.4.2 What factors help to start your career development as a professional landscape architect?

This question explores the factors that supported landscape architects to develop their professional careers, particularly after the interviewees completing their bachelor degree and starting career as practitioners in the landscape architecture field.

*a. Australian interviews*

The Australian individual interviewees mentioned several factors that helped to develop their careers in landscape architecture practice. External reasons included: the inspiring role model of a senior landscape architect in the mentorship process and the family member’s influence and support aside from the connection to home country. A couple of landscape architects mentioned their “passion to the profession” as the internal driving factor which was very important for their career development in landscape architecture profession. The details are presented in the following section.

*Senior landscape architect role as a mentor is inspiring.* A couple of Australian individual interviewees revealed a senior landscape architect role model, who has been mentoring them during the mentorship program, to be very significant in the professional certification process. One of the quotations, is presented as follows:

His [senior landscape architect’s] passion, his values, and the way he advocates in his projects and to his peers, is very important and hopefully something I can carry through. (AULA04)
Family influence and support. In her career development, an individual interviewee mentioned the importance of support provided by her family member during their immigration to Australia, and connection to her country of origin, as follows:

Yeah, I followed my husband to migrate to Australia and pursue to develop my profession here. But who knows about the future? Maybe if the economic situation is getting better we can come back to our homeland country. I'd love to go back and work there because I spent half of my life abroad [her home country]. Both countries have influenced my career. (AULA05)

The passion towards the profession is the important driving factor. A couple of interviewees revealed that their passion towards the profession is the most important factor in developing their careers, as mentioned in the following quotation:

But I think it also, as a professional, we also need to undertake our own self-management. We're the ones [who are] driving our career; so that is supported with where we work, but I guess it's important that we're passionate about what we're doing. (AULA09)

b. Indonesian interviews

A couple of Indonesian individual interviewees mentioned that personal confidence and leadership attitude were the important factors in the development of their professional career in landscape architecture. The following section presents appropriate quotes to reveal their points of view.

Personal confidence and leadership attitude are very important. A couple of the Indonesian individual interviewees mentioned that “self-confidence and leadership skills” as very important in the development of their career as professional landscape architects. Their opinions are quoted here, as follows:

English translation of quote from Indonesian:
Confidence in ourselves is very important for our career development. Hence we can set up or change people’s mindset. Leadership. Leadership. We create. *We have not to follow the line but point at the line for the other* [Author’s emphasis]. So we had to say that a landscape architect was indeed needed in this project and should be appointed to work in the team. I was quite successful with that proposition. If not, we would be in the second place forever. (INLA09)

English translation of quote from Indonesian:
I believe it is ourselves that drive our career development as a landscape architect. (INLA01)
5.4.3 How would you describe the influence of your educational background for the development of your career as a landscape architect?

This question required the interviewees to explain their perspectives on the influence of educational background in the development of their careers, the potential role of educational institution in increasing the quality and number of landscape architects in each context.

a. Australian interviews

The educational institution is considered important for most of the individual interviewees. The variation of degree levels of landscape architecture major and its connection to fine arts and architecture was mentioned as a good influence by a couple of Australian individual interviewees. Another interviewee revealed that the experience of joining an exchange program abroad was of significant value added to the curricula of landscape architecture program. The following section details the quotations.

Educational institution’s influence. Several participants thought that their educational background had given them the opportunity to become a professional in landscape architecture. Furthermore, one participant noted that the strongest push that affected her as a student was her educational institution which had all level of degrees in landscape architecture program, and a very design-based program connecting landscape architecture with fine arts and architecture. She mentioned as follows:

My previous university was a very design-based institution that provided the Landscape Architecture program at all levels of undergraduate, honours, master degree and doctoral degree. They had fine arts, and architecture and landscape all together, whereas at some universities, the landscape courses aligned with the agricultural department or something like that. So there was a big design emphasis at that university. (AULA05)

An exchange program in the university’s curricula is very beneficial for studying landscape architecture. It is very interesting when student of landscape architecture major visit the world cities and the famous landscapes to enrich their comprehension of the global trend and study the underlying concepts of significant landscape architecture around the world.

Probably just the most interesting thing was visiting lots of different other cities and learning just what worked. Thinking about what worked about them and visiting some of the best cities in the world. Also, visiting some of the most famous landscape – the most trendy landscape architecture projects in the world and realising that maybe – they didn't look so good and they didn't look as they did in the magazines, and thinking about why that was … some of them were amazing, some of them weren't, and just interesting... actually seeing things in person. (AULA06)
Furthermore this interviewee explained her experience during a semester of exchange program to Europe which changed her way of thinking that doing the analysis of landscapes was not only just about the layers of data such as available in the GIS [Geographic Information System] analysis that she previously did. Her perspective is revealed as follows:

I think the strongest thing that was pushed and really affected me as a student – which I really learned after studying overseas and then I came back and I realised it was different – not just analysis – based design based on that idea of GIS layers like the approach of Ian McHarg in his book ‘Design with Nature’. I went abroad for an exchange program in Europe and it was really great and wonderful to be in a city that valued design so highly and sustainability so highly, value those things, whereas here it's more of an alternative thing to care about those things. (AULA06)

b. Indonesian interviews

The individual Indonesian interviewees revealed several themes such as: the significance of education institution as the basis provider of landscape architecture discipline, the opportunity for a professional to study furthermore abroad, and the benefit of landscape architect to provide the technical service for the client even she was in the management position. The detailed quotations are presented in the following section.

Higher degree education is the basic foundation to obtain the appropriate knowledge and skills to become a landscape architect. The importance of higher degree education as the basic foundation that gives competency to work in landscape architecture and the related field was mentioned by an interviewee in the following quotation:

English translation of quote from Indonesian:
Education is very important, because I have been working as a landscape architect based on my degree. The most interesting experience whilst working abroad is the chance to cooperate and network with experts from various disciplines. As a landscape architect, I could apply my professional competency in landscape architecture to work in a team during the project implementation. (INLA02)

Being the director with landscape architecture as educational background became a mutual benefit for clients. One interviewee who owned a landscape construction company also mentioned the importance of landscape architecture as educational background for her expertise. This factor has influenced her business development and was a benefit for her client as well, as she mentioned as follows:

English translation of quote from Indonesian:
Educational background was the most important factor. We were well known because of our expertise. They believed because of our educational background in landscape architecture we could handle their project. I also worked on site directly,
so my client could contact me 24 hours for technical details. That’s for my client’s benefit. (INLA04)

**Going overseas preferred for continuing graduate degree in landscape architecture discipline.** For Indonesian landscape architects, educational background in landscape architecture programs was mostly related to graduate degrees in the United States (US) where the landscape architecture profession was established in 1858 (Chapter 2). It was indeed identified as a key factor influencing the choice of career for one interviewee who was sent to US to study landscape architecture. As this interviewee explained:

*English translation of quote from Indonesian:*  
I was sent to study abroad by my parents. But choosing the landscape architecture discipline was a significant matter because there was an exposure to many experts of landscape architecture in USA. I was accepted [in one of the most prominent universities in the USA] and joined a summer program for six weeks of field ecology in the forest, before entering the Master Degree of Landscape Architecture Program. (INLA13)

**Educational influence.** Several Indonesian participants thought that their educational background was very important and gave them the basis to become professionals in landscape architecture. Furthermore, one participant mentioned the strongest push that affected him, as follows:

*English translation of quote from Indonesian:*  
The most important thing was the initial time we learnt by observations in field ecology. We made notes. Learning to present the results. That was how students learned to become landscape architects. By observing nature and presenting their ideas. (INLA13)

### 5.4.4 How would you describe the influence of your employer for the development of your career as a landscape architect?

This question examined the significance influence of employers in shaping the interviewees’ career in landscape architecture practice.

**a. Australian interviews**

The Australian individual interviewees have mentioned various themes to answer the question about the relation or impact of their employers for the development of their careers. The revealed themes were: tasks including type and scope of jobs were determined by their employer, the opportunity to work in a good consultancy company made one interviewee stay in his profession as landscape architect, and another interviewee mentioned the importance of working as an academic and researcher while performing a landscape architecture practice. The detailed quotations are presented in the following section.
**Type and scope of jobs.** A couple of Australian individual interviewees stated that the type and scope of jobs, which were determined by their employer’s institution or company type, tended to be the most influential factor in determining their careers. The quote is presented, as follows:

> I think it’s also the type of jobs that I’ve taken. I’ve worked for local government and now for the university which is more of a public institution than a private firm. So that has influenced the type of work that I have had exposure to. (AULA01)

**The opportunity to work in a good landscape architecture company saved a profession for an interviewee.**

The second thing that was a really big change for me was working initially in a couple of corporate offices which I just hated. I was on the verge of giving landscape architecture up and then I joined one group of landscape architects in Sydney, who were wonderful. We built lots of models, and had a real design culture about the office, and that changed everything for me, and meant that I’m still a landscape architect in a way that I think I wouldn't have been, if I hadn't been lucky enough to work for them. (AULA03)

**Being an academic while maintaining the professional practice.** The importance of being both a practitioner and academic was identified by one participant, specifically in relation to both professions being important.

> I think that being practitioners are very good. That is a real skill at crafting things, and should not be dismissed. But I think without academic writing and researching, a discipline like landscape architecture can lose its theoretical underpinnings, it's conceptual idea of what it is and where it should be going. It is important for academia to maintain that. So I believe both aspects of landscape architecture are important as we know it, and I would not say one is more or less important. (AULA03)

**b. Indonesian interviews**

There were two themes revealed in the Indonesian individual interviews related to the question of the impact of the employers for the development of landscape architecture professional careers. The revealed themes are such as: type and scope of jobs were determined by their employer, and the importance of working as academic and researcher while performing a landscape architecture practice. The detailed quotations are presented in the following section.

**Career development from landscape design to management level.** Similar to the Australian interviewees, an Indonesian landscape architect experienced her employer’s company as having a dominant influence in her career development, where she has been working there for more than 20 years now. She mentioned, as follows:
English translation of quote from Indonesian:
My employer’s company is the most important influence in my career. Initially I worked as a landscape designer in this road construction company. But later on I was involved in the landscape management construction. Then the company sent me to study project construction and financing management and assigned me to be a liaison officer to cooperate with the government and banking institutions. My duty in landscape maintenance is just a tiny portion of my current responsibility in construction management. The message is, everything can be learnt, and you need to keep moving forward. (INLA06)

**Being an academic while maintaining the professional practice.** An individual interviewee in Indonesian context mentioned her experience of working as an employee landscape architect for a local government before she turned to become an academic. She preferred to maintain her practice and did her freelance practice during semester break and mentioned the interesting facts of being both a practitioner and academic. The following quotes representing her points of view:

English translation of quote from Indonesian:
After I finished my honours degree on landscape architecture, I worked as a staff of *Dinas Kebersihan dan Pertamanan Kabupaten* (Local government’s Facility Management and Park service). We designed green corridors, open space between roads and neighbourhood’s private space. Besides, we wrote the Urban Design guidelines. Then I was invited to be a lecturer at a university where I taught landscape planning and history of landscape conservation. During academic semester breaks, I still did freelancing landscape projects on design and construction for house gardening, designing neighbourhood park, part of city’s park, and recreation park. (INLA05)

**5.4.5 How would you explain the influence of the professional institute in your country to support the development of your career as a landscape architect?**

This question aimed to examine the influence of the professional institute in the respective country to support the development of professional members’ career as landscape architects.

*a. Australian interviews*

The Australian individual interviewees have mentioned various themes to answer the question about the role or influence of the Australian Institute of Landscape Architects (AILA), which has been the nationwide professional institute since 1966, in supporting the development of landscape architecture profession in Australia. They provided various statements including: the need for professional institute, the requirement to become a professional member, and the role of professional institute in supporting the development of Australian landscape architects’ career. The detailed quotations are represented in the following section.
There is a need to advocate for the landscape architect’s role. The professional institute is hoped to do the advocacy role for landscape architects’ skills and promote the value to built environment projects, as one interviewee mentioned below:

That's part of understanding what landscape architecture is, that it is a very broad profession. We need to start to advocate for our skills and values and what we can bring to the project. (AULA03)

The requirement to become a professional member. Landscape architects working in Australia are required to possess qualifications in landscape architecture and professional certification set up by the AILA. A couple of Australian individual interviewees explained the process and requirement to become a professional member, as presented in the following quote:

Yes. It's called AILA, the Australian Institute of Landscape Architecture. You have to study at an accredited university. Then you have to complete a minimum of two years work experience. Once you've done that, you submit an application to the Institute and apply for the mentoring. So that's [starting] the 12 month process with a mentor… Then they give you a study guide that you need to follow. You need to understand about AILA, and what your responsibilities are as a registered AILA member. Once that 12 months process is up, you then go through a workshop with the other applicants and finally sit an oral exam. (AULA04)

AILA’s role in supporting the landscape architects’ professional development. A couple of professional members explained the role of AILA in accrediting the urban design professional member and other positive aspects of AILA in communicating the innovation and advanced technologies in landscape architecture. He explained in the following quote:

I think the fact that they're accrediting urban designers now, means that AILA are getting serious about that aspect of landscape architecture, so that's good. As to what more they could do to assist - not really sure. They provide a lot of networking events, informative talks, awards. I don't know what you'd normally expect of a professional body, but that seems like they've got it fairly well covered to me. I'm not sure quite what more you'd expect from them. I think ultimately, given it's about private practice really, innovations and landscape architecture has to be driven by private practice. I don't know how much more you can expect AILA to do. I think they do well on the back of practitioners who're doing good work, and then can communicate that to other practitioners. But I think without relying on that, AILA can't do much unto themselves. (AULA03)

b. Indonesian interviews

The Indonesian individual interviewees revealed various themes to answer the question about the role or influence of the Indonesian Society of Landscape Architects (ISLA) in supporting the professional development of landscape architects in Indonesia. The ISLA, which founded
in 1978 as the Indonesian association for professional landscape architects has been facing serious obstacles recently. It is important to review ISLA’s board of council points of view as well as its professional members’ perspectives in understanding the professional organization’s value and role for its members in order to sustain its existence. Various statements are represented including: the initial role of engineering professional institute (PII) was recognised before ISLA in Indonesia, the potential role of ISLA representing landscape architects to link with the local governments, and the international recognition of the Indonesian delegate to represent at the IFLA’s working group of “Landscape Architects Without Border (LAWB)”. The following section represents the related quotations.

**The initial involvement of one landscape architect with the engineering professional institution before the recognition of ISLA (Indonesian Society of Landscape Architects).** Although the ISLA was founded in 1978, the Indonesian government did not recognize the profession of landscape architecture until 1995-1996. One interviewee mentioned that she was actively engaged in the general engineering professional institution which by the time had been nationally recognized. It was the Union of Indonesian Engineers *(Persatuan Insinyur Indonesia or PII)*. Nonetheless, this interviewee later became a council member of the Indonesian Society of Landscape Architects (ISLA) and is currently an advocacy council member of the National Board of the ISLA.

**English translation of quote from Indonesian:**
Frankly speaking, I felt frustrated to find that our profession had not recognized by the time I graduated. Therefore, I joined PII [Indonesian Engineering Association] around 1995-96 and actively engaged as a council member. Later then a friend of mine called me to join the Indonesian Society of Landscape Architects (ISLA). I joined in 2000 and was appointed as the coordinator of the division of Human Resources. *(INLA03)*

**Necessity for professional institute to convince the government about the potential landscape architects’ role and competency to prepare the nationwide Urban Landscape Master Planning.** Most of the Indonesian individual interviewees mentioned the important role of ISLA as the recognised professional institute to advocate landscape architects’ role and professional competency in preparing for the Urban Landscape Master Planning in every city in Indonesia.

**English translation of quote from Indonesian:**
In my opinion, the professional institute has the important role to approach and convince the local governments to give the chance for landscape architects to prepare the Open and Green Space Master Planning and its implementation nationwide in Indonesia. *(INLA13)*

**Indonesian landscape architect’s role as an international delegation to IFLA Committee.** One interviewee mentioned that she was assigned as a representative of
Indonesian Society of Landscape Architects (ISLA) in the World Council of International Federation of Landscape Architects (IFLA) to become a committee member of the working group of ‘Landscape Architect Without Border (LAWB). The IFLA established the LAWB committee to facilitate cooperation between landscape architects with other professionals in the world (IFLA, 2012).

English translation of quote from Indonesian:
I was assigned as the delegate of ISLA for attending IFLA world council meeting, and appointed as member of IFLA’s working group of ‘Landscape Architects without Border (LAWB)’. This committee allowed me to communicate our profession in cooperation with other professions in the world because landscape architecture profession should be a leading profession and has a capability to cooperate with all professions in the world. (INLA10)

5.4.6 How would you describe the influence and interaction of landscape architecture profession with the government?

This question examined the interviewees’ understanding of the influence and interaction of the landscape architecture profession with the government in each respective country, whether the government had recognised the landscape architecture profession and how landscape architects have initiated actions for the government.

a. Australian interviews

The Australian individual interviewees revealed a couple of themes about their interactions with the government, being potential or challenges themes. The potential facts were explained as such: the strategic role of landscape architects as the connecting “agent” of social and physical development linking the government with community; and the employment of the “ground-up” approach rather than the “top-down” planning strategy. On the contrary, the challenging themes were mentioned thus: the unequal position and involvement of the landscape architect in a built environment project and the inequality of recognition by the government for landscape architects in comparison to architects and planners. The detailed quotations are presented in the following section.

The strategic connecting role. Landscape architects have a more strategic role to link the local government and the community as explained in the following quotation:

We're finding out more and more planning gets put through local government, but their resources are becoming less and less these days. So, we're trying to work with local government to say, ‘Well, even though if you have got the right answers, you've got less and less resources to actually make it happen, so why don't we actually start to work with the communities and people, you know the key stakeholders, who can make these things happen and actually work together to make it.’ That's the area we're working on at the moment. (AULA03)
**CHAPTER 5**

*Using the bottom-up rather than top-down approach.* Some landscape architects used another approach to empower the community that was the “ground up” rather than “top down” approach.

What we're trying to do is we're trying to take the pressure off local government and state government, because they haven't got the resources to do it. We are trying to go from the other direction, in some respects. From the ground up rather than from top down. (AULA05)

*Government recognition for landscape architects.* Three out of ten Australian interviewees mentioned that the public actually do not have a clear understanding about the landscape architecture profession because they have not been involved yet with the landscape architects’ professional service; hence they did not recognise all of the capabilities of landscape architects yet. They mentioned, as follows:

So, we have to explain to them, everything about landscape architecture’s point of view and what we stand for in the project as we are the owner of our profession. The same case happens to the community and public who hasn’t been involved with landscape architecture professional service. (AULA 02)

Well quite often our clients will have a limited understanding of what a landscape architect can produce for them. So it’s important for landscape architects for being able to demonstrate that, clients might want this, but landscape architects actually can get something that will do more. (AULA01)

*Unequal treatment in position and duration of involvement of landscape architects in a project.* Another three individual interviewees noted that there had been unequal recognition by the government in terms of scope of the task or the schedule of working time for the landscape architect involved in a multidisciplinary project. They argued that by marginalising the landscape architect’s position and delaying time of involvement in certain projects would decrease the recognition of the true capabilities of landscape architects in cooperative projects. Their opinions are quoted, as follows:

Without having an understanding of urban design, landscape architecture is easily marginalized, as a consultant who is brought in after all the serious professions have done their work, to shrub it up, or fluff it up a bit. (AULA03)

I think, from what I know of the process that landscape architects in a lot of projects get involved a little bit late. (AULA05)

I will say that very strongly – that they’ve actually lowered what landscape architects have done, [they only thought about] the gardens, or to clean the estate up, or put an entrance statement, all that sort of stuff. (AULA07)

*b. Indonesian interviews*
There were two themes revealed in the individual Indonesian interviews related to the question on the interaction of landscape architecture profession with the government, such as: the lack of government’s awareness regarding the current role of landscape architects; there is no government’s position yet for landscape architect. These quotations are detailed in the following section.

**There is no government’s position yet for landscape architecture profession.** One interviewee explained about the government’s lack of awareness about current landscape architects’ roles because there is no governmental position yet for the profession. This perspective was mentioned in the following quote:

*English translation of quote from Indonesian:*

The government’s recognition for landscape architecture profession is not yet significant. I think this is because landscape architects’ roles are not yet significant nationwide. I mean, landscape architects have no significant roles in the governmental position to manage the urban and regional policy planning and implementation. (INLA07)

**The incoming awareness of the government of landscape architects’ competency.**

Recently there is incoming attention from the local governments to request landscape architects in preparing the city greenery plan for many cities and regencies in Indonesia.

*English translation of quote from Indonesian:*

One of the ISLA [Indonesian Society of Landscape Architects] chapter’s members was invited by the Governor to support the government’s greenery movement. It is a form of recognition of the landscape architecture profession by the government, I think, and that should be a model for other cities and provinces. (INLA13)

**The increasing awareness by government regarding the role of the landscape architecture profession.** One interviewee explained the increasing awareness about current landscape architects’ roles and services despite its initial starting point almost three decades ago.

*English translation of quote from Indonesian:*

I think the government and public awareness of landscape architectural profession started a couple of decades ago. However, that awareness was only happening in Jakarta and surroundings. I am glad that recently I have seen the increase in recognition of the landscape architecture profession nationwide over the last five years. I saw there was an increasing recognition for the landscape architecture profession by the local governments and communities. (INLA02)

**There is no standard for landscape architects’ fees nationwide as determined by the government or associate council body.** One interviewee mentioned the urgency of having a standardised fee for professional landscape architects in Indonesia, as expressed in the following quote:
There is a need for a judicial role in addition to various professional roles that should be filled out by landscape architects in built environment projects. One interviewee explained the gap in judicial supporting roles that should be occupied by the landscape architect to advocate for the involved parties in a fair tribunal review. This perspective is presented in the following quote:

There is no landscape architecture standard nationwide for planning and design guidelines. One interviewee mentioned the necessity of Indonesian landscape architecture to have a standard for landscape planning and construction design because it is very important to guide the landscape planner and designer in conducting their tasks nationwide, considering the local conditions in Indonesia with its various islands, provinces, and regions.

5.4.7 How would you describe the influence and interaction of landscape architecture profession with the community?

These questions examined the interviewees’ understanding of the influence and interaction of the landscape architecture profession with the community in each respective country, whether the community had recognised the landscape architecture profession and how landscape architects devoted their professionalism or initiative through actions towards the community.
a. Australian interviews

The individual Australian interviewees have mentioned various themes to describe the influence and interaction of the landscape architecture profession with the community. The revealed themes were:

*Landscape architects’ scope of competencies was not widely recognised by the public, including friends.* Some people and friends of landscape architects confessed that they still had only a partial perspective of landscape architects’ scope of competencies. These facts were mentioned by the interviewees, as follows:

I think even some of my friends. I think you know about it. Some of my friends think our job is just working with plants or plantings, and not about planning or urban design. (AULA02)

Clients or the public do not really recognise the capability or capacity of landscape architecture profession. (AULA05)

*Collaborative approach towards community is a beneficial two-way education for community and landscape architects.* One interviewee argued for the positive impact of creating good communication through cultural community engagement projects. He explained his perspective as follows:

The big one [project] for me is the community engagement. Through that collaborative approach, and working with different communities and making sure that everyone has a voice on the projects. That two-way education, through the design process can assist in lifting people's capacity. As a suggestion for landscape architects, I think that community engagement side of things is really important. (AULA03)

b. Indonesian interviews

The Indonesian interviewees discussed many ways that the landscape architects were engaged with the community. A couple of themes that emerged were: the landscape architect’s role in community based eco-tourism, and community empowerment in the development of nursery plants. The detailed quotations are presented in the following section.

*Landscape architects’ roles in supporting the community based eco-tourism planning.* One interviewee mentioned her experience in supporting local community development by creating eco-tourism planning. This approach helped local attractive destinations to be independent from the pressure of incoming capitalism.
English translation of quote from Indonesian:
As I did my master degree in landscape architecture and tourism at the same time, I saw that in an eco-tourism planning approach, it was important that starting at the initial stage, we must have a priority in supporting the local factors and the local people to be independent from capitalism pressure. (INLA11)

Community empowerment initiated by landscape architects in the development of local nursery plants. One interviewee revealed his experience in influencing his local community to clean their neighborhood lake from being an eroded lake previously used as a waste dump place, and turning it into a local water recreation destination. Aside from that, he trained people to become capable in growing plants for local nursery and plants suppliers. This action by people has been recognized by the local and national governments, and even mentioned as a case study in an international educational institution (see Fig.5.1 to 5.4.; Community development in Depok, Indonesia). This success story is explained in a quote, as follows:

English translation of quote from Indonesian:
Initially I was interested to do research for my bachelor degree, on a topic about a lake’s surrounding area, with a question regarding why that area was not optimally functioned. In some areas of the lake, it was filled with rubbish, it was becoming eroded, and was being silted. With a thought to save the lake and its ecosystem, in 2003 I joined the Mayor’s program to dredge the lake, and to green the surrounding area. When I moved to the Situ Pengasinan lakeside, I invited the local community and trained the youth and unemployed men to build a community of plant nurseries. Although it was not easy in the beginning, the area is currently well-known as one of the national nursery centres for decorative plants. (INLA09)

5.4.8 What type and scope of projects have you accomplished during your career as a professional landscape architect?

These questions explored the type and scope of projects that the interviewees had accomplished during their professional careers as landscape architects and whether they had been involved in cooperation with an architect and/or planner.

a. Australian interviews

The Australian individual interviewees participated in various scopes and types of projects, such as: campus master planning, heritage site maintenance, building local capacity while developing a new town centre, urban forest strategy, proposing a regulation to decrease the building size and increase the green space of every house lot, and the understanding what people bring to the site. Referring to architecture, a landscape architect confessed that architects created form and structure in a more comprehensive way than landscape architects. The detailed quotations are represented in the following section.
CHAPTER 5

Reviewing campus masterplan and maintaining heritage site. The Australian practitioners’ project profiles had been involved mostly in landscape architecture design, with the exception of master planning review in a heritage site. One participant, who worked for a university’s facility management, asserted that her project experience on the campus site was quite limited compared to the one that she had done in private practice.

There's not a lot of project opportunity here [at the heritage site campus], so it's mostly been about producing master planning [and] protecting what we've got rather than producing something new. (INLA01)

This individual interviewee mentioned that while working in a private company she was involved in a recreation site, which was also a heritage site. She explained further, as follows:

I did a master plan detailing for a zone of an existing recreation site to have design solutions, particularly to be implemented to counter erosion. And just to manage all the public use of the site. It was a heritage site; it used to be a quarantine station, so it had buildings that were significant. (AULA01)

Building local landscape industry capacity while developing a new town project. One Australian interviewee mentioned her involvement in various types of planning and design projects when she worked for a private firm partnering with a local government developer to create a new town, as follows:

So that was a series of developments and swales, and, retention basins and parks. And a botanical park, and front gardens and streetscapes. So that was really fascinating. (AULA03)

She noted that the interesting part of that project was the opportunity to build the local capacity of landscape contractors in that town, as she continued: “Well, it was really interesting to build up local plant suppliers, so we could plant local plants rather than tropical ones.” (AULA03)

Proposal to decrease the building size and increase the greenspace of every site. A couple of interviewees explained their involvement as part of a landscape planning team in urban forest strategy projects. They proposed changes a planning regulation to decrease the house size and increase the green space for each house lot. The interviewees pointed out, as follows:

Another project we're working on is the urban forest strategy. What's so interesting about that is, we're trying to make sure that we influence planning to start to get setbacks, so we can plant trees again. The houses are so big now out in the east there, that there's no room to plant trees anymore. It's not because of density, it's because the houses have been made too big. We are saying, "Well we have to start pushing planning, as well as pushing building to actually get smaller. (AULA02)

Fifty percent of urban forest might be in people’s private backyards. Landscape architects could propose a decrease of house size in suburban areas, so that people still have
a proper percentage of backyard; that eventually contributes to the urban forest’s ideal target for the region. Their proposal is presented in the following quote:

We get more townhouse type of size scenarios, that we have a backyard. In the backyard, we realise, that's fifty percent of where your urban forest is in people's private backyards. But if you have no room to plant it anymore you just have a sea of roofs. No opportunity for anything. So that's an exciting project [to propose a wider proportion of back yard for green space]. (AULA05)

**Understanding what different people bring into the landscape project.** One Australian interviewee mentioned the importance of engaging people in project considerations as that was the key to successful collaboration.

So just being as open as you can, and inclusive as you can, and to try and just get the most out of the project by understanding what different people can bring to it. It's not easy and sometimes it's quite hard work, but that would be the key to good collaboration in my mind. (AULA03)

**Architects understand form and structure, whereas landscape architects traditionally approach from a botanic perspective.** A landscape architect mentioned his cooperation with an architect and discovered the gap between the two professions’ approaches. However, some landscape architects suggested that it had changed and landscape architects would comprehend more about form and structure. His opinion represented several others, as quoted below:

It was about plants rather than about structure. And architects understand form and structure. So they can bring that kind of understanding to a project, whether it's external or internal. Whereas landscape architects were traditionally always approaching it from a botanic perspective. So if people don't think it's about plants, they still have in their minds that landscape architects wouldn't be the ones to do it. It's probably changed a bit. (AULA07)

**b. Indonesian interviews**

The individual Indonesian interviewees mentioned a couple types of national projects that they have accomplished. A couple of interviewees revealed that although they were academics, nonetheless they still maintained their professional practice. Various scopes and types of projects that have been accomplished by the Indonesian interviewees such as: landscape planning, design and management of a botanical and fruit park, a tourism destination resorts and golf resort, design and maintenance of national parks and redesign of an ex-airport site to become a mixed-use area of commercial apartments and green open space in the heart of Jakarta. The detailed quotations are presented in the following section.
Starting career in private firm before turning to become an academic. One interviewee explained her involvement in a previous job in a private firm where she started her career as a landscape designer before becoming an academic, as follows:

English translation of quote from Indonesian:
After I graduated with an honours degree at a landscape architecture department, I worked at a private consultancy firm. My job was designing office and housing landscapes as well as recreation parks. At the time I was working for a senior architect who is well known as a successful property developer. Later it turned out that I preferred to teach and chose to become an academic at a prominent national education institute and taught landscape planning. (INLA01)

Maintaining private practice beside academic position in landscape architecture.

The Indonesian landscape architects discussed a range of current and post project involvement, including working with national and local government projects, planning and design of botanical gardens, freelance landscape projects, tourism resorts as well as university teaching. It is more common in Indonesia for university teachers to maintain a practice profile, as follows:

English translation of quote from Indonesian:
After I finished my honours degree on landscape architecture, I worked as a staff member of ‘Dinas Kebersihan dan Pertamanan Kabupaten’ [the local government’s facility and park management]. We designed green corridors, open space between roads and neighbourhood private space. Besides, we wrote the Urban Design guidelines. Then I was invited to be a lecturer at a university where I taught landscape planning and history of landscape conservation. During academic semester breaks, I still did freelancing landscape projects on design and construction for house gardening, designing neighbourhood parks, part of city’s park, recreation park etc. (INLA05)

Having an academic position in landscape architecture, conducting feasibility study and research are part of the responsibility. One interviewee discussed a range of research and feasibility study projects as part of her responsibilities as a senior academic in a national institute of education.

English translation of quote from Indonesian:
Besides teaching, my professional job was carrying out landscape feasibility study and research. I joined a research team to study various types of forest parks and urban forests to support a sustainable environment for an Indonesian university etc. We calculated the economic value of environmental systems for human future. (INLA01)

Botanical Park planning and design. One participant had been involved for eight years starting with the planning and design processes through to the construction’s completion of the biggest fruit botanical park in West Java. Currently this park is well known for having the most complete species of fruit trees among botanical parks globally. The interviewee’s
involvement for the long term national project started from the landscape planning, then landscape design and detailed planting design as well as maintenance as the last phase of completed landscape facility management at Mekarsari Botanical and Tourism Park (see Figures 5.1 and 5.2). This indicated that the landscape architecture expertise had been needed and was involved in the whole process. The interviewee explained, as follows:

**English translation of quote from Indonesian:**
This project initially was a long-term big project for eight years. It was proposed by one of the former first ladies of Indonesia. I would like to mention that previously this project had a lack of access in the 90s from Jakarta, the capital city, but now it has turned out to be a magnetic core for the surrounding region, particularly with the opening of the toll road from the Fruit and Botanical Garden. That was really the most impressive project for me. (INLA13)

---

**Figure 5.1. Mekarsari Botanical and Tourism Park**
(source: Tan, 2014)

**Figure 5.2. Guava Fruit Festival 2010**
(source: Tri Mardi Rasa, 2010)

---

**Parks and resorts designed by landscape architects are nationwide and internationally well-known as tourism destination.** Several landscape architects mentioned that their best projects were Indonesian tourism destinations, well-known nationwide and internationally. These resorts employed many landscape architects in various positions such as: landscape planner, landscape designer, landscape construction manager, landscape maintenance supervisor. The resort’s position is at the Bintan island, which is close to Singapore and Batam island (see Figures 5.3 to 5.6). The interviewees’ quotations are represented by the following quote:

**English translation of quote from Indonesian:**
Starting 1989-1990 I worked at the Bintan Resort Island, particularly Golf Resort Bintan, 400 Ha. The project owner was an international joint-venture between Indonesia and Japan. My task was to recommend the species of plants’ names in Latin and local names. I also supervised the landscape construction and maintenance. The most interesting thing was that I could learn to work efficiently and smartly with the international team. Aside from that, I built communication with the other professionals based on trust and good will. (INLA09)
Re-use of ex-airport site to become mixed-use of commercial and urban green space. One interviewee explained her significant project involvement was replanting the previous/ex airport [site of Jakarta], called Kemayoran Airport. It was redeveloped to become a residential, official and commercial area called Kemayoran City. The ATC (Air Traffic Control) tower was supposed to be a museum in the middle of green space. See (Fig. 5.7 and Fig. 5.8). The interviewee explained how hard it was to turn the ex-runway area into an urban greenspace by replanting it with trees. Eventually after two decades, she was satisfied seeing the trees growing and successfully functioning as an urban greenspace in the heart of Jakarta, the capital city of Indonesia. The interviewee explained, as follows:

*English translation of quote from Indonesian:*

The most impressive project that I had been involved was the Kemayoran ex-airport re-development in Jakarta. The ATC tower is a “struggling conserved” building, so we did replanting on the previous old (ex) airport’s runway. It was quite hard to do the drilling phase to make planting holes in the whole tarmac before we could plant the trees for Jakarta’s greening project. I was in charge from the very beginning of the landscape construction including planting and maintenance. I looked at the green atmosphere over there recently. It is already a decade or two since then and it was worthwhile to look back at how we have done it. (INLA11)
Figure 5.7. Green open space replacing the old Kemayoran airport
(source: Aditia Noviansyah, Tempo, 2013)

Figure 5.8. Kemayoran City apartments replacing the old Kemayoran airport
(source: Aditia Noviansyah, Tempo, 2013)

Landscape planning and design in National Park’s ecotourism. One Indonesian interviewee shared her experience as a landscape architect involved in National Park projects across Indonesia. Her position as an expert of landscape planning and ecotourism demonstrates the pivotal role of landscape architects in the environmental side of tourism in Indonesian National Parks (Fig.5.9 and Fig 5.10). The interviewee INLA10 felt that her role among the other forestry experts brought unique and various experiences enriching her career, as follows:

English translation of quote from Indonesian:
The projects’ locations were from Sabang to Merauke such as National Park of Mount Leuser, National Park of Bukit Tigapuluh, National Park Bukit Duabelas starting from North Sumatra, Jambi, West Sumatra, South Sumatra, Southern Bukit Barisan, Lampung, Way Kambas, Ujung Kulon, Mount Halimun Salak, Mount Gede Pangrango, each had different unique characteristics and have been experiences that enriched my career. Last month I went to National Park at Mount Regun on the Indonesian - Malaysian border. (INLA10)
5.4.9 Landscape planning and design principles applied in landscape architectural projects

These questions explored the landscape planning and design that principles applied in landscape architects’ projects. Furthermore, the interviewees were asked to explain their perspectives about ‘local wisdom’ and its relevance with current landscape management and design context. The term ‘local wisdom’ raised interpretive issues on the cultural and natural context of their project background. The responses reveal that most (seven out of ten) Australian interviewees and also most (ten out of fourteen) Indonesian interviewees had applied this approach in their planning and design projects, whereas several other interviewees had had no opportunity to apply this principle because their projects were part of infrastructure dominated by engineering or small scale design projects happening in both countries.

a. Australian interviews

The Australian individual interviewees have mentioned various themes to answer the question about the relation or impact of their employers for the development of their careers. They revealed themes in local wisdom application are such as: the cultural management plan as a community-engagement approach in urban landscape planning strategy, the importance of natural factors to be considered for every site, the intuitive design and imported culture are considered as design principles for urban landscape design. The detailed quotations are presented in the following section.

The Australian individual interviewees have mentioned various themes to answer the question about. The detailed quotations are presented in the following section.

Local wisdom approach in a landscape planning and design context.

One Australian interviewee mentioned his intense involvement with the local wisdom approach in a landscape planning and design context.
“We did the master planning for it. But we realised that it was next to [an Aboriginal] traditional owner's creation story. So we made sure their story was brought through about the whole process. We did things like talk about their six seasons and all that. So we set up the landscape design, so their culture was actually included, and all their naming and everything was included in the development.” (AULA02).

**Landscape architect’s role as a facilitator or mediator between government and community.** This Australian interviewee also explained that his team has explored the local wisdom from the people who clearly understand about their country; and that his team took a role as ‘intermediaries’ between the community and the government.

Again we talked to the local Aboriginal people about what they understood about their country, and we presented it back to the environmental people and said, "Well this is what's important about their country, so, if you go ahead and do something like put a gas hub on there, these are all the things that you do to make sure that you culturally respect the place.”(AULA02).

**Bottom-up approach project involving community participation turned out to have better result.** Another interviewee (AULA07) mentioned that the community has a potential view to be considered in the planning and design process and she supported the bottom-up approach as an important balancing for the top-down approach in planning and design process that has been applied foremost by the government.

And [the government do] not [have an] understanding that that's an Aboriginal significant place there. Perhaps we make that part of a really nice open space area, or we keep away from that area and build over here. Or there could have been culturally something else there that's quite respectful that we need to… Or we can also make these things really strong, and make actually better developments from them as well too. (AULA07)

**Questioning the appropriateness of ‘local wisdom’ approach for landscape project.**

Despite a couple of interviewees’ positive approach to local wisdom approach, another interviewee had a reverse opinion. This is discussed in the following quotes:

I'm not sure whether you can assume that. I'm just trying to think of an example. So, if you say that the local wisdom of where the city of Perth was first started for example. I don't know whether that was really wise, I don't know. So the question assumes that there's a local wisdom, and I don't think you can assume that. (AULA01).

There isn't an indigenous culturing the design that we've done. There's token applications of symbols and graphs and icons. But I would say that you'd be hard-pressed to find anything around Australia. (AULA09).
Furthermore, interviewee AULA01 argued that local wisdom is probably more appropriate in Indonesia rather than in Australia, as she put it forward as follow: “No. Look, I think it might be a term that you might have [local wisdom approach] in Indonesia rather than here in Australia.”

**Considering the term of ‘local knowledge’ or ‘local involvement‘ rather than ‘local wisdom’ in current approach.** A number of Australian interviewees provided some examples of what they considered to be ‘local knowledge’ or ‘local involvement’ rather than local wisdom.

We had workshops with the local community. And, I suppose we used local knowledge-base, as well as our own research. To come up with various plant habitats. And then had those species confirmed, and had the choice of those habitats confirmed with the local group. (AULA05)

So with the master plan, we then broke it down into 14 agreed, smaller and manageable, implementable tasks that could be developed, not only by the city, which was a local municipality, but there could be that shift in responsibility. It could fall back on the community and the stakeholders, or the general public, whichever is most appropriate and who has the resources and the capacity available. (AULA02)

I think the example was [name of a local municipality] because it had a very different approach. I think it's not quite a typical static master plan, but it's shifting that into more of a dynamic and ongoing collaborative action plan. Looking at new ways that projects can be implemented and shared responsibility is very important too. (AULA05)

**Cultural management plan as a community-engagement approach in urban landscape planning strategy.** The Australian interviewees explained their engagements with the Aboriginal people termed as ‘cultural management plan.’

We were very fortunate to be involved with a cultural management plan. We were working with the Aboriginal people of a certain area who wanted to take management of their country. So our job was to gather information from the community and represent it to the local and state government. (AULA02)

**Natural factors are very important and very specific for every site to be considered.**

Another couple of interviewees mentioned about the natural factors of the site which were specific and important consideration in planning and design, as they mentioned, as follows:

So, I think most landscape architecture is site specific. And obviously you’re looking at the local conditions of soil and climate and whether it’s exotic planting that’s already there or it’s existing plantings. And we had to deal with wind erosion, rabbits, and watering demands because it had just really been planted out with grass. And so there had to be a solution, and you needed to provide shade. So all these things had to be considered with the master planning. That was really interesting. (AULA01)
So that was a series of developments and swales, and, retention basins and parks. And a botanical park, and front gardens and streetscapes. So that was really fascinating. (AULA03)

**Intuitive design and imported culture are considered as design principles for urban landscape design.** A couple of Australian landscape architect interviewees argued that intuitive design and imported culture were to be considered as the Australian landscape planning and design approach, and that landscape architects help to create an interesting urban environment (see Fig. 5nn. Kings Park, Perth and Fig. 5.nn. Perth City urban design). Their points of views are as follows:

Yes. It might manifest in different ways in Western Australian or Australian design, so it might be intuitive design. It might be designing, understanding the site conditions, and I think that is generally what happens. But the cultural part of it is something that, it's mostly being designed with an imported culture in Australia. (AULA09)

So if you look at what landscape architects are doing, say for example in and around the city of Perth. They've done amazing things there in creating a better urban environment. (AULA05)

Referring to a new suburban creation in the northern area of Western Australia, another Australian interviewee mentioned that the local vegetation have native characteristics; so they worked in cooperation with the locals to build a local plants supplier, which was good for empowering the local landscape construction development

So that site's actually has a very different climate, and a wet season, different soil, and different plants. We were working with local contractors in that town to build up local plant supplies, so we could plant local plants rather than the tendency of the town at the time to choose tropical plants. (AULA03)

**b. Indonesian interviews**

A couple of Indonesian interviewees mentioned about site analysis in planning and design process that will obtained the best result if all the natural and cultural factors, including visual factors, are being considered to produce a synthesis before landscape architect put in a couple of alternative concepts. The detailed quotations are presented in the following section.

**Cultural and natural factors in site planning**

English translation of quote from Indonesian:

We have to consider many cultural and natural factors in site planning, such as: good buildable area or unbuildable in terms of: visual analysis, soil condition, waterways, native vegetation location, types of preserved vegetation, existing infrastructure. (INLA09)
Some Indonesian participants emphasized the relevance of ‘local wisdom’ application to be planning and design principles for landscape architecture project and urban development.

In particular one interviewee asserted that landscape architects “have to accurately learn the connections and investigate the concept and connection of the local wisdom to landscape architecture project and then do the job following the connection because it should be very ecologic”. The reason to apply ‘local wisdom’ according to this interviewee (INLA01) was discussed as follows:

**English translation of quote from Indonesian:**

Indonesia has various and rich local culture that can generate potential solutions to our projects. This is ecologically influenced by culture or in other words, that is basically our ‘eco-culture’ foundation. The question is, how ‘local wisdom’ can be applied optimally and not only used as the jargon of ‘sustainability’ without implication. (INLA01)

Participant INLA02 gave reasons why ‘local wisdom’ is the most important principle in landscape architecture project. Accordingly he discussed this as: “it is the essential thing to support project implementation that can save cost of the project”. In providing an example of Bintan Resort Project, where they used native plants almost all the time, he mentioned that “local culture was being explored and exposed in the resort area hub. The prime plant we use in the Bintan Resort project is Bintan island native plant which is *Cyrtostachys lakka* or *Lipstick Palm (Palem Merah)*”. In implementing this local wisdom principle, they use *Date Palm (Korma)* as the main native plants in the Middle East projects. Participants detailed the unique reason for keep utilising ‘local wisdom’:

**English translation of quote from Indonesian:**

Why? Because Indonesia has many small islands that is locally different from each other. We don’t have vast land as the continent of Australia. So we must realize and wisely use these facts, learn it but not to apply specific local wisdom to other places because every place is unique. (INLA05)

**Local wisdom is still relevant in Bali.** One interviewee mentioned that local wisdom is still relevant and very important in her home town in Bali.

**English translation of quote from Indonesian:**

In my opinion, local wisdom in the most important approach in a planning or design, because landscape architecture accommodates human living in a certain space. So the process should engage the art and value that give identity. For example in Bali, I used traditional native Bali plants. For example I used a plant called ‘tulak sisih’ which meant ‘rejecting the bad energy’. That plant should be located in front of the house to protect the family from the incoming bad influence. (INLA05)

**Variety of local wisdom were inherited by multi ethnics in Indonesian islands.**

Another interviewee reminded that Indonesia with its archipelago islands has variety of local wisdom that should be wisely incorporated in local landscape design.
We have a variety of local wisdom in various islands of our country. The ancestors have had genuine knowledge about the spatial planning according to sustainable environment. It seemed they knew by intuitive but what I found amazing was, when I calculated based on the standard equation of critical watershed area, the result was the same with their guidance of what so called ‘sacred water area’. Other genuine technology for environmental sustainability was shifting cultivation. (INLA03)

**Traditional technology as part of local wisdom could be adopted to current technology.** One interviewee argued that after her research in remote areas of Indonesia, it came to her attention that traditional technology as part of local wisdom had been advanced in terms of its usage for the local people, and it could be adapted to the current technology.

English translation of quote from Indonesian:
Many people thought that local wisdom is not relevant if applied to any other place. However, it should be applied locally, adjusted with every place and region. There is specific characteristic for every local wisdom, that is the main point of local wisdom. This should be developed by technology. We have several old villages with original traditional technology as significant local wisdom. (INLA01)

**In-appropriateness of local wisdom in toll-road landscape planning and design.**
Despite of all supportive argument on local wisdom approach in landscape planning and design, one interviewee on the other hand had a reverse point of view.

English translation of quote from Indonesian:
I think local wisdom is still preferable in designing the certain private house, such like traditional house garden and neighbourhood open space, for example: certain plant with certain values, flowering trees and fruit trees, but I think for a toll road landscape it is no longer appropriate. (INLA06)

**5.4.10 Have you ever been involved in co-operation with expatriate landscape architects abroad or in your country?**

In order to understand the extent of globalisation’s impact on landscape architects’ experience, this question requested the interviewees to explain their perspectives on the influence of expatriate in domestic projects as well as landscape architects who went abroad to join international projects.

*a. Australian interviews*

Various themes emerged in the Australian context of expatriate cooperation and global experience, such as: the opportunity to travel abroad, and capacity to work in an international team. The Australian participants’ reflections upon the influences of globalisation as presented in the following section.
**Travelling abroad.** An Australian interviewee described landscape architecture as a very interesting profession that enabled him to experience international travel for work abroad. He explained, as follows:

I think I'd put it down to three things. One is being able to travel, and experience landscape architecture in different parts of the world. I think if I just stayed in Perth, I think my career would be very different. To my mind it would have been a lot less interesting than it was.. (AULA03)

**Capacity to work in an international team.** The same interviewee also mentioned the capacity to work within a multinational team that was an aspect of globalisation. He asserted as follows:

I have been working in London with a very international office, Martha Schwartz Partners, where there was only one English guy there, and he was a manager. So all of the landscape architects were from the States [US] or Australia or China or Germany. I've worked with heaps of expatriate landscape architects. (AULA03)

**The positive and negative sides of working overseas.** Despite this international perspective, there were two out of ten Australian interviewees who discussed their experiences abroad. However, among those two interviewees with international experience, one interviewee compared the positive and negative aspects of expatriate landscape architects who worked within their own country and had exposure to overseas landscape architects. This point of view was expressed by an interviewee, as follows:

I think there are positives and negatives. We can learn a lot from each other in sharing knowledge through experience in different cultures and understanding what values people place on their open space. On the flip side of that, or the one issue, the negative side. They don't really know about the local thing. (AULA02)

**Considering local and natural cultures for expatriate professionals.** As discussed in the previous quote, the aspect of local culture was frequently identified as important within the Australian context. Another interviewee pointed out that the stakeholders should consider all aspects of culture besides natural features of landscape, particularly if the landscape architect worked overseas. He stressed as follows:

I think the best for our firm, and the best way that we can probably work overseas, is actually talking about making sure the governments and people who make decisions about land. Don't treat it as a blank page. And they don't even just look at the green side of things, they need to look at the cultural side of things, and they really need to know how to design with culture, you know what I mean? That's where I think we could make a real difference. (AULA02)

**International voluntary cooperation on landscape design project abroad.** One interviewee mentioned a voluntary cooperation project abroad. Despite being a non-commercial project, this is an important example of an international project where Australian
landscape architects worked with the local community in designing and building an inter-cultural landscaping project abroad.

A big project that jumps out to me. We volunteered for a design studio private firm, and went over to a country in South East Asia there was a group of about ten volunteers and we worked with a community, designing, and building floating gardens. (AULA05)

**b. Indonesian interviews**

The Indonesian interviewees revealed their experiences of being hired as landscape architecture professionals in landscape projects overseas. Similar to the Australian interviewees, the Indonesian interviewees had opportunities to work in the Middle East (Dubai, Doha, and Qatar) as well as in international firms head-quartered in London. One Indonesian participant mentioned the positive side of working abroad as an expatriate expert, the other mentioned having an opportunity to learn from expatriate landscape architecture professionals working in Indonesia. The detailed quotations are presented in the following section.

**Learning from the way expatriate professionals working.** One interviewee mentioned that in his opinion, the expatriate landscape architect should not be a threaten for Indonesian landscape architects, as long as they have an equal position.

*English translation of quote from Indonesian:*
It’s a not a threat, it is a benefit for us. We can learn from them. They are experts in macro vision. They don’t follow the details, because they don’t know the local wisdom. So they will need us to go for the details... The expatriate companies were not capable of doing the details so that we handled every detailed aspect. The weather and climate were different. That experience inspired us to do the same case while working abroad in Qatar. (INLA02)

**The positive impact of expatriate landscape architects working for incoming foreign companies.** Most of the interviewees argued that expatriate landscape architects are not threats for the domestic professionals as long as there is cooperation with domestic landscape architects. In most cases, the foreign consultant only made the general lay-out for planting plan to be continued and filled out with detailed local plants selection and construction. Many mentioned that technology transfer was a positive side of the cooperation with expatriates or foreign companies. Their points of view are revealed below:

*English translation of quote from Indonesian:*
I think expatriate landscape architects would not be a threat for us, as long as they transfer the advanced technology and management construction for us. Anyhow, they still need us for the construction detailing because they don’t know about the local materials. (INLA11)
CHAPTER 5

The role of local landscape architect to detail the lay out plan

*English translation of quote from Indonesian:*
I had never a direct cooperation with an expatriate company yet. The project owner gave the landscape overall design (site plan) that was prepared by the expatriate company, and the lay-out plan landscape materials (planting plan). I then did the detailed planting plan (materials selection) and completed the landscape construction. The foreign company would not be hired to do the detailed scope as they were too expensive to be hired for the detailed process. (INLA04)

Learning the detailed and fine design accomplished by expatriate landscape architects

*English translation of quote from Indonesian:*
I think there is a positive influence from expatriate landscape architects, such as in Bali we had several landscape architecture companies doing the hotel landscaping. They were accurate and made artistic landscape design. But that only happened if the owner would pay the more expensive cost. (INLA05)

National landscape architects should stand up to prepare the incoming free trade zone act

*English translation of quote from Indonesian:*
Not everything that comes from abroad is good. This is the time. We have to face international free trade and many expatriate landscape architects working here with international licensure; we have to be ready with regulation and collaboration. (INLA13)

5.4.11 The vision of the International Federation of Landscape Architect (IFLA) is “to create a sustainable and balanced living environment from a landscape architectural perspective”.

This theme examined the interviewees’ perspective on the application of IFLA’s vision by landscape architects in their professional works. Furthermore it is explored the landscape architects’ experience in responding the challenge of global warming and climate change adaptation in the respective country. This question further explored whether participants had applied IFLA principles in response to universal issues on sustainable development, global warming, and climate change. The Australian and Indonesian interviewees discussed several aspects of the landscape architects’ role in response to these universal issues as presented in the following section.

As explained in Chapter 2 and 4, the International Federation of Landscape Architects (IFLA) is the representative of the global landscape architect practitioners to support their professional credibility and recognition. The IFLA’s members can be individual, company or country representative. The Australian and Indonesian landscape architects, as discussed in Chapter 4, are the same regional country members of the APR (Asia Pacific Region), one of the IFLA’s divisions. The Australian and Indonesian practitioners explained their points of view of their
experiences in relation to the IFLA’s principles in handling sustainable development, global warming and climate change adaptation problems in the individual interviews as well as in focus group discussion. Their challenges and opportunities are revealed, as follows:

**The significance of landscape architects’ roles and responsibilities based on the IFLA’s principles**

The appropriate practice of landscape architects can be referred back to the principles and code of ethics issued by the IFLA (International Federation of Landscape Architects). To what extent the Australian and Indonesian landscape architects have applied the IFLA’s principles and code of ethics to their practice were revealed by several interviewees.

**a. Australian interviews**

Australian landscape architects discussed sustainability, climate change and global warming in various perspectives. The themes emerged in the individual interviewees such as: a-c-b. The following section presents the detailed quotations.

**The role of landscape architect as the custodian of the land.**

There's heaps of things, yeah. But it [AILA Website] talks about AILA being the steward - landscape architects being stewards. So in your practice you [landscape architects] are actually custodians. (AULA03)

**The involvement timing of landscape architect, architect, and planner to participate in a cooperative project.**

I think that if landscape architects were involved earlier with the developer, so that decisions about how the land might be developed in the first place. And that it's a more collaborative process between the planners, the architects, the landscape architects, and the developer. Rather than having a lot of decisions about how the land is actually going to be formed up - made before the landscape architect's brought on board. (AULA07)

Another participant emphasized the difference in the focus of the profession.

It was about plants rather than about structure. And architects understand form and structure. So they can bring that kind of understanding to a project, whether it's external or internal. Whereas landscape architects were traditionally always approaching it from a botanical perspective. So if people don't think it's about plants, they still have in their minds that landscape architects wouldn't be the ones to do it. It's probably changed a bit. (AULA02)

**Less confident perspective** mentioned view was discussed by one interviewee as follow:

And how do you look at that or don't you worry about that? The reason why I'm saying this is because, since probably - certainly after the 1940s where in America,
landscape architects were heading up some really exciting stuff. Since then, landscape architecture has been doing a lot navel-gazing and looking at itself and saying - *Poor us.* We're always at the bottom of the pecking order and we can't get in where we want to - but we're only ever looking at us. So my question is, what are they doing that is more successful? (AULA01)

**Landscape architecture is decorative, and it's not dealing with the structure of urban form**

But a lot of landscape architecture is decorative, and it's not dealing with the structure of urban form. Now there's nothing wrong with a bit of decoration, that can be a good thing, but if landscape architecture wants to see itself as stewards of nature, and this kind of big---force in engaging with nature and ecology, it needs to engage with the city better than it does, rather than being relegated to the edges of what's happening. So landscape architects, I would estimate, need to have a better understanding of urban design? (AULA02)

The Australia interviewees mentioned several themes based on the role of landscape architects in responding to the universal issues on sustainable development, global warming, and climate change adaptation, as follows:

**Understanding landscape value**

I just feel sometimes, even with the green movements and stuff like that there's a conservationist side of it, and then you've got all your developers side of it that knock things down and just don't care. But, we try and work in the middle a little bit more, and try to be the glue between the two things and pull that together. So, understanding what the value of landscape is, just incredible value, and if we don't treat it properly we won't survive. So, our whole attitude is actually, we should be working with the land, for the benefit of people. (AULA02)

**Planning way to tick the box 10% for open space, was a silly way to plan, because it shouldn’t related to the groundworks**

Do you know how planning sometimes comes through and says, "Well to tick the box that you have to need 10% open space" and all that stuff? To me that's absolutely silly way to plan, because it shouldn't relate to how the ground works anyway. (AULA02)

**The land use 20% green should be related to the water ways corridor**

There might be some spots where it's 20% because you've actually got water going through that place and it needs to have-- you know, and you can fiddle with open space along there. So my thoughts is that no, they won't do particularly well out there, but while the boom and while a lot of things are happening here, yes, they'll keep going. (AULA05)

**LA who follow the big industries have done injustice for the profession**

But it's been shown all over the world, I think a lot of landscape architects have done themselves injustice, by going in and just-- and they get paid a lot of money to do it, so that's why they don't want to change it, and they've made big industries on it as
well too I just think it's probably more challenging from their perspective in-- Do you know, there's just two-way learning that needs to happen. (AULA05)

**The problem of LA profession is to convince the other side about environmental justification**

So, I think it's in a good level in Australia, definitely. But all of my colleagues and myself sometimes have some extent of problem in terms of convincing the other side about the things that you want, about the design, about environmental impact of it, or how these things work. (AULA06)

**Every profession should respect each other competency and work in cooperation**

Well, if you've got existing trees on-site which are valuable, you need to have them assessed by an arborist. And have them be aware of what area they need around their existing roots, things like that. For example, that needs to be assessed, and that would be best done through a landscape architect. Then that would influence the design layout. And you could also ensure the right service treatment around it. (AULA07)

**b. Indonesian interviews**

The Indonesian interviewees have their perception on the application of IFLA principles in their professional practice such as: to enhance the landscape architect professional role and capacity to respond the challenge of global warming and climate change adaptation in Indonesia. The detailed quotations are presented in the following section.

**Landscape architecture design can increase property market value.**

*English translation of quote from Indonesian:*

The landscape design for open space is significant to increase the property’s market value as you can see the property that promote environmental values and had beautiful neighbourhood parks were sold with higher price rather than the one that didn’t have. (INLA13).

**Landscape beautification is a value market to support the property branding.**

*English translation of quote from Indonesian:*

People like beautiful neighbourhood, for example: Bumi Serpong Damai. Also Sentul City that has educational open space. Its landscaping design concept is smart. The strategy was to complete the neighbourhood environment to increase the property market value. So landscape architect’s role is very important among architect and planner, even more since landscape architect has the primary role to support the promotion of new urban residential development by creating neighbourhood’s landmark. (INLA09).

**To minimize the challenges of landscape architecture profession**

*English translation of quote from Indonesian:*

It’s very important that we change their mindset because in the meantime our profession is minimized by other professions. We have to minimize planners’ and architects’ perspectives that our role is only to fill out the empty spaces between the buildings. The ironic was, this minimization was done not only by planners and
architects to us, but also by several of landscape architects, from us ourselves. This could be obstacles for us so that we were seldom being a team leader in built environment project (INLA10).

**Landscape architect’s role in urban residential project**

*English translation of quote from Indonesian:*
Which role and capability are needed from a landscape architect in doing the urban residential project? As long as he/she has a comprehensive approach for landscape planning and design in cultural and natural contexts, the result will be perfect. We should have a mindset that landscape architect has the same position with an architect and planner and hold a leading attitude in team work during site analysis. With that positive mindset landscape architect will be leading. (INLA08)

**There is lack of landscape planner in Indonesia**

*English translation of quote from Indonesian:*
In Indonesia there is a lack of landscape planners. We have more landscape designers and construction at the moment. However, there are several people who are studying landscape planning here and abroad to fill the gap in a couple of years. We have to be proud to promote the landscape planning profession and also to convince clients about the landscape planning profession and our capability in site planning. (INLA11)

**Every profession in built environment needs other profession to accomplish their works.** There is no professional that is able to do everything by himself, since human is limited and the landscape is unlimited. One interviewee mentioned about this contemplation of cooperative actions in the following quotation:

*English translation of quote from Indonesian:*
At the end of the day, educational background is only the basic. And every professional is not capable to do everything by himself. Being architect, planner or landscape architect. We have our capabilities as well as limitation. So we need cooperation with any other profession in order to get a successful result. (INLA14)

**There is new Urban Master Planning Act where it is requirement for every district to be supported by one landscape architect**

*English translation of quote from Indonesian:*
Maybe that is related to the rules and regulation. If there are clear regulations, they will follow the rules and recognise the landscape architecture profession. I heard that currently they already prepared the law of urban master plan proposal preparation that conditionally require a landscape architect to be one of the planning team member. This is a kind of recognition for the landscape architecture profession. (INLA05)

**Unfair rewards or no standard of fee for landscape architects in comparison with architects**

*English translation of quote from Indonesian:*
We hope that the council that may concern about the reward/professional fee for landscape architect and will decide about this matter. Our institute of profession must
have their voice heard by the government, particularly about our design fee. Currently we do not yet have the standard of salary or design fee for landscape architect. We are treated differently than architects in the meantime. They [architects] are more solid than us [landscape architects], and they sometimes did our job as well. (INLA06)

**Professional ethics to create a fair competition in built environment professions**

*English translation of quote from Indonesian:*

Professional ethics must be clear and followed, Landscape architects should develop their professional ethics but architects should not take landscape architects’ projects. Indonesian landscape architects should be unified and solid first. Maybe like in Australia, everyone has a distinctive certificate, and may not violate other professional’s job. (INLA04)

**Expatriate landscape architect is not a threat for national landscape architects as long as they follow the rule and regulation**

*English translation of quote from Indonesian:*

I even did a field practice in a resort in Bali. I was involved in the golf resort and hotel gardening. There was an expatriate landscape architect who supervised the golf maintenance. Currently that position is being held by a domestic expert. Expatriates are not threatens for us as long as we are confident and would learn from their experience and there is technology transferring. (INLA05)

### 5.4.12 Individual interviews with architects and planners in co-operation with a landscape architect in an urban residential or any other project

This theme examined whether architects and planners have worked in cooperation with landscape architects in urban residential projects or any other type of projects, how they experienced it and what they thought about the landscape architects’ role.

**The significance of the partnership of an architect with a landscape architect in a landscape architecture office.** One architect mentioned that his professional employment was in a landscape architecture office where he had been working on a landscape architecture rather than architecture project. He mentioned his experience, as follows:

> I actually have worked in a landscape office. After working in that landscape office for a couple of years, I then had a landscape architect as a partner - as a business partner. I had about five years of working hand-in-hand with a landscape architect where in fact most of the work I did during that seven year period was landscape work and not architecture. (AUAR01)

**The importance of the role of the landscape architect in a residential development project.** One planner mentioned about how important a landscape architect’s role is in choosing the plants in planting plans, because there were hundreds of plant species including exotic and local native plants. Her comment was as follows:
Most of it is really—this project, probably out of all the projects that I’ve done, has taught me the importance, actually, of landscape architecture. Which is quite interesting, particularly when you’ve got a tree species list of something like 287 different species, both exotic and native plants. Which is just invaluable from our point of view as well. (AUPLA03)

**Furthermore, a planner mentioned how important the role of landscape architect is in a residential development project.** A planner mentioned the importance of a landscape architect’s role to select the proper plants and trees in accordance with streets and buildings.

From the way that this company runs - the role of the landscape architect is highly regarded. I don't think anyone thinks that we could do that job without having someone that has that background to create a good urban environment. It's an absolute. The streets, the trees and the buildings - the three most important aspects of being able to bring those three together. (AUPL03)

**The misunderstanding between architects and landscape architects.** An architect who has been working in an intermediate position in a landscape architecture firm, found that there is a potential misunderstanding between architects and landscape architects.

A lot of architects don’t understand landscape architecture. But the same is true of landscape architects, they don’t understand architects very well, and because I’ve always tended to stand in the ground in between the two, I get it from both directions sometimes — both the good bits, and the not-so-good. (AUAR03)

**Usually, landscape architects are not in charge of the project.** One architect mentioned that landscape architects were not given the leading position because the type of project is more appropriate for a planner or architect.

In most cases, landscape architects are not the person in charge of the project. In large projects like the new Stanley Hospital or something like that, there’ll be some kind of project management outfit that’ll be in control of everything and the landscape architect will be brought in to do the landscape. They may or may not be able to be part of a team that works out what the overall structure of the project is going to be. (AUAR01)

**The degradation of the role of landscape architect tended to be reflected in its scope as ‘window dressing.’** One architect mentioned the role of landscape architects tended to be minimized in certain projects in comparison to architects and planners. His arguments are quoted below:

In most cases, I think the landscape architects will be relegated to a role of window dressing. I, personally, think that’s really unfortunate, but I do think that that’s how most projects work, because the majority of planners and architects, and building developers, and so on really don’t think about landscape as being that which can give structure to everything else. (AUAR01)
Landscape architects have potential to plan the structure of landscape. However, another architect mentioned her point of view, that in doing certain landscape projects, the stakeholders should engage landscape architects earlier and give them a structural role in design.

Whereas in my view, we really should be beginning with landscape when we do any design and then fitting our structures within the landscape so the landscape becomes a kind of living community, of which the humans and the plants and the creatures that come to live there are all a part. (AUAR02)

The rise of the importance of urban design, and the opportunity for landscape architects to come into the urban design market. One planner mentioned as quoted in the following details:

These days a lot of landscape architects now do urban design. They never used to. That’s where sort of the urban designer sits, and the landscape architect has always been only in that public space area. Now we’ve found, probably in the last five to ten years in particular, with the rise of the importance of urban design, that the landscape architect has really been able to probably come into the urban design market. I think they’ve probably done it quite well because they’ve got a very good spatial awareness of that public space. So they’ve just extended that to the understanding of what they need to get a really good outcome on the public and private interface. (AUPL03)

A good cooperation of planners and landscape architect working in a new residential development. One planner mentioned his cooperative role with a landscape architect to build a new residential neighbourhood with a new form-based code of development. He mentioned in the following quote:

It’s a residential community that has been proposed for quite some time. But the regulatory framework is different to that of other normal Western Australian practice in that we’ve been required to do a form-based code over this side. A form-based code is essentially something that is very design driven and it—I’ll bring out the structure plan and I’ll show you. But what it does, it goes down to all the different types of buildings that you’ll have in a community, and it codes those. So, people are required to build according to those codes. (AUPL02)

Early engagement is very important for landscape architects in order to obtain a significant role in any built environment project. One planner suggested that landscape architects should be engaged earlier in any project so that they are able to have a leading role in a cooperation project.

I think that the most important thing is engagement - early engagement, I would say. Early engagement in understanding what the objectives for a place are. Just to have, I suppose, a mutual understanding of what each objective is, from an urban design perspective, and what the environment, the challenges, the opportunities, and the objectives of the landscape architect are. That needs to be done very, very, very early in the piece, before anybody's picking up a pen. I'll have to have a think about that
one a little bit more. That was the last question I got to, and I had a little think about it, and I thought, "I don't really know." Aside from early engagement, and co-operation. (AUPL03)

**The significance of the (landscape) architects’ role in relation with government and community**

**Government recognition for landscape architects?**
That's a hard question actually. I think because I'm not a landscape architect, it's hard to ask me if I think that they do or they don't. If you ask from an urban design or planning point of view, I'd be able to say yes, I think they give it— you've got planning departments, because they coordinate development, and that's really what has such a major impact on our economy and influences our economic growth. Whereas landscape architecture, while equally as important, it's on the sidelines. It doesn't create wealth or it doesn't add to the economic growth of the state. So, I think it probably doesn't maybe get the recognition it deserves. That's my gut feel. But it's probably better to ask a landscape architect. (AUPL03)

I honestly think that probably up until five or ten years ago, I don't think they were. I think they're a lot more, and they will become a lot more, influential and important over the next couple of decades. As the impact of climate change influences how we design communities and how we design places, I think the landscape architect role is going to become more significant. (AUPL04)

**The importance of teaching the public about landscape and architecture to increase public awareness.** One architect mentioned his experience in teaching the public about landscape and architecture that finally created public demand for architecture and landscape professional service.

I've been engaged in teaching about architecture and landscape, but almost entirely to the public, not to students. The purpose of the exercise has been to raise public awareness of architecture, and landscape, and design for climate, and so on, and to try to lift people's expectations with a view that if you create a demand in the public for something better, then ultimately, the business community, the building industry, and so on will have to lift their game because the public are better informed than they were. (AUAR01)

I spent ten years as the manager of Archicentre in Western Australia and most of what I did was about public education to raise the awareness of people about what good design was and how it would benefit them. So, I've always seen that sort of public teaching as important. (AUAR01)

**The government had positive support for a residential development when there was a good communication with the built environment professionals.** Although in a particular residential planning and design project there were complex stages to go through, a planner mentioned the approval from the local government was obtained by the multi-disciplined team.
We've just done the local government and they've been very supportive. Now, we're at state government. So, we're going through that. They've been supportive as well, but it's just it takes time to go through the process and every single bit that doesn't comply with policy. (AUPL03)

**Landscape architects’ role in response to the universal issues on sustainable development, global warming, and climate change**

*Some project did not consider landscape as an essential part of it.* One architect confessed that in some residential development projects, landscape was not considered as an important part to be included in planning and design stages, nonetheless in maintenance program.

In our work, we always used to say to our clients, "You must allow at least 10% of the total project budget to do a decent job of the landscape, otherwise the building won't work." I have yet to find a client who's willing to spend that much, but landscape is essential. Yeah, I strive for this idea of cooperation, but I don't often find that is able to be done because of either financial constraints or the constraints of the people involved. (AUAR01)

*Climate factor as one of the design considerations is pivotal.* One planner mentioned the landscape architect’s approach in creating a detailed pedestrian facility that considered climate factors. The detailed landscape design was created in a comfortable pathway with shading trees for pedestrians. Her perspective is presented in the following quote:

I don't know how you can do it. What I was saying before about a local area's authenticity or uniqueness. The landscape is such a massive component of that and without that it's very hard to encourage pedestrians to walk and its-- shaded streets provide communities opportunities to gather and to get together. If you don't have that design that is considerate of the climate that you're in, then I think you're up for a real challenge of just having people in cars the whole time. Without having that attraction for people to get out and be within their local community. (AUPL03)

*Climate change is a real problem and the landscape architecture profession needs to respond it.* A planner mentioned the climate change challenge and that the landscape architecture profession will have a significant role in responding it.

Look back on developments that we've produced in this decade and realise that there's going to have to be a retrofitting of the landscape, because there's going to be massive, massive impacts for the heat island effect that a lot of people talk about. I think that as our climate gets warmer, the necessity for shade and for cooling our paved, our hardscape environments is going to be essential, and I think we've underestimated how much we're going to need it, particularly in a climate like Perth. (AUPL03)

*The statutory requirement stated the requirement of the landscape architect’s role to propose planting plans.* A planner in the cooperative project with the landscape architect
mentioned the role of the landscape architect who was needed to identify hundreds of trees’ species and their specifications for water and soil. This showed the recognition of landscape architect’s role and competency. She mentioned, as follows:

The knowledge that the landscape architect shares is so vital because a lot of these plants won’t survive in different micro-climates, depending on where it is on the site, let alone just the corridor, where it’s actually on this site. So, that's going to be really invaluable. You basically cannot create a successful, urban environment, in my view, without a good landscape architect. (AUPL03)

There were three components of an urban residential project in the statutory requirements. One planner explained the three components of urban residential project according to the statutory requirements: the buildings, the street network, and the landscape standards (which consisted of the parks and the street trees). All of the components have equal importance; and that means the professionals have equal importance of role and authority in terms of competency and responsibility. The related quote is presented, as follows:

There's three components. One is urban standards which is the buildings, one is thoroughfare standards which is the streets, and one is landscape standards which is- - and they all have equal importance. Landscape standards, which is the parks and the street trees, and how far the street trees should be. The species. So, this is the type of development. It gets quite intense, largely influenced by-- you can see the retention of the topography throughout the design. (AUPL04)

The important lessons experienced by Australian architects in carrying out cooperative projects with landscape architects.

Look, I've had the good fortune that I've had friends who are qualified anthropologists and so on, so I've been in a position to learn about Aboriginal culture, although I haven't studied it in the formal sense. I have a profound respect for the fact that Aboriginal people were able to live in Australia for 60,000 years without wrecking the joint, because the Europeans in 200 years have really, really ruined the place. (AUAR01)

That understanding has always been part of indigenous culture. It's something which indigenous culture can teach to the rest of us; something that we really desperately need to learn if we want to survive, because if we keep on treating the earth the way we are, there's a very good chance that we will actually destroy our own life support system. There may be some humans that survive, but our civilization will definitely collapse. (AUAR01)

We design new towns for 250,000 people in that shire based on land analysis and landscape design and community consultation. In terms of indigenous work, we were consciously attempting to read the landscape in a respectful way in order to bring that sort of indigenous thinking into the whole project. For me, local wisdom is very important. Without local wisdom the result will be generic product which has less identity hence is not very interesting (AUAR02).
The importance of local wisdom as an architectural approach. One Australian architecture practitioner, who was originally an Indonesian architect, mentioned his preference for local wisdom, because otherwise the resulting buildings would be mass products without a unique identity.

*English translation of quote from Indonesian:*
Local wisdom is very important, in my opinion. Without local wisdom, the result would be generic products, which are less unique and lack identity in architectural terms. (AUAR02)

No architectural design will work without landscape architectural design. One architect argued that landscape architectural design is needed to complement architectural design, because the buildings did not exist in isolation but within a landscape. Therefore, landscape architects should always have had a role in cooperation with architects.

I've worked on projects over the years where I could give expression to the landscape. I don't believe that it's possible to design architecture without designing the landscape in which the architecture sits, unless you're building in virgin bush land and trying to disturb the bush as little as possible. In any setting which is not a wild setting, you have to design the landscape with the building because the building doesn't exist in isolation - it exists within a landscape, most often an urban landscape, and the landscape is integral to the functioning of the architecture. If the landscape is not implemented, the architecture won't work. (AUAR01)

The green open space standards and National Parks were among the cooperative projects between landscape architects with planners and architects. One Indonesian planner positively mentioned his partnership with landscape architects in various projects such as conservation and tourism areas in national parks, aside of preparing the standards for green and open spaces for cities nationwide in Indonesia.

*English translation of quote from Indonesian:*
I worked in cooperation with a landscape architect when I joined the ‘Beautiful Indonesia in Miniature’ project. Our tasks were distinctive: planner did the master plan, architect did the buildings and landscape architect did the park and open spaces in between. Besides, there was another project on National Parks, with a large scale of conservation area and tourism area. We also did the programs and standards for green open space for all the cities nationwide in Indonesia. (INPL01)

The government has not recognized the full potential of landscape architects. One planner mentioned that it was a necessity to have a landscape architect as a government officer as a formal recognition of this professional competency.

*English translation of quote from Indonesian:*
In my opinion, the Indonesian government had not recognized the optimal competency of landscape architects nor given them appropriate roles. The recognition doesn’t mean only award or reward but also a formal position in a government institution as a civil servant. (INPL01)
The Australian and Indonesian planner and architect interviewees revealed that landscape architects were needed to work in built environment projects because landscape architects had unique competencies to fill the gap between architects, planners and engineering. Several Australian planners even mentioned the statutory requirements that stated the necessity of a landscape architect’s role in a new urban residential project. Other positive points of view on landscape architect’s role were revealed by planner and architect such as: the pivotal role of landscape architect in climate change adaptation. However, there was challenging perspective towards landscape architecture profession, such as: the facts that in certain projects landscape architecture tended to be positioned as an additional element and was not involved earlier in the project as an equal partner to architect and planner. Nonetheless, the significant similar perspective on the importance of local wisdom as an important factor in design approach was believed by architects in both contexts.
5.5 Section B – focus group discussion result

This section presents the result of focus group discussions of landscape architects in Australia and Indonesia. Each group member was requested to answer the same questions although they did not have to reply to every question.

5.5.1 Factors influencing initial decision to study landscape architecture

This sub section question explores the themes that were revealed in focus group discussion confirming the interviews’ results on the factors that have impact as background reasons for the participants’ initial decision to study their major in landscape architecture.

Australian focus group discussion

The Australian focus group members outlined the reasons why they chose landscape architecture as a career. Similar to individual interviews’ themes emerged in relation to childhood and familial background in agriculture or nursery.

An additional theme to emerge from focus group discussion, but not yet revealed in the individual interviews, were the passion in art and design, and the relation of artistic design and music. Alongside with that, there was a theme of previous educational background of the participants in environmental science and architecture, before they underwent the landscape architecture major.

It seems that the Australian focus group results supported responses to the individual interviews. However there is a tendency for Australian practitioners to have chosen to study landscape architecture because they were interested or had passion in design, art, architecture and music. Another most interesting finding was that some participants held previous degree in other disciplines (music, architecture, environmental science) before they gained a degree in landscape architecture and started working as landscape architects.

Indonesian focus group discussion

The Indonesian focus group members revealed similar reasons as individual interviewees in choosing landscape architecture as a career. The repeated emerging themes were: (1) family background in agriculture; (2) role model of successful practice of the ‘initiator’ of landscape architecture discipline; and (3) family member/relative’s advice. Among the emerging themes that the discussion participants mentioned, the significant one was the newness of landscape architecture as a discipline emerging in Indonesia. Besides, the participants mentioned the role model of the initiator of landscape architecture profession in Indonesia, the late Mr. Zain Rachman.
CHAPTER 5

Other considerations was the proximity between family’s land [for gardening] and the educational institution’s location in choosing the study program; aside from the root of discipline of landscape architecture in agriculture. Below is the quote mentioned by one Indonesian focus group participant. close enough to agriculture, related units of study, such as: the Introduction of Environmental Science and Spatial Planning, drawing and practice in building beautiful gardens.

Meanwhile, the Indonesian focus group discussion also revealed that there was a theme of the participants who initially had no intention when choosing landscape architecture and just following a peer’s advice. One Indonesian focus group participant revealed that he chose landscape architecture as study major by coincident; that was because his friend invited him to view his uncle’s project and this gentleman was the well-recognised pioneer in Indonesian landscape architecture discipline and practice. This role model in a senior lecturer whose background in horticulture and then initiated the profession of landscape architecture in Indonesia. Along side being the first lecturer, he was also a professional who was engaged in the landscape design and construction for a national cultural and educational park project called ‘Beautiful Indonesia in Miniature’ (Taman Mini Indonesia Indah).

Relative’s advice and the newly opening department of landscape architecture as the interesting pull factor. One interviewee chose landscape architecture as study major because of a relative’s advice, who worked as academic in the university, and the interesting new department of landscape architecture program which was opened in that university for the first time nationwide. The late Mr. Zain Rahman was the initiator of Indonesian landscape architecture profession in Indonesia. He was a well-known practitioner and entrepreneur in landscape architecture field. He also taught the students of landscape architecture course with visual presentations to show beautiful places in Europe and USA, which impressed to the students to have a bigger dream to become international landscape architects.

Focus group summary. The Australian and Indonesian individual interviewees revealed similarities about various factors related to the impact that childhood and familial background had on choosing landscape architecture as study major. The similar factors were supported by the focus group discussion result in both countries as well. However, some differences revealed as follows: while the Australian interviewees mentioned personal observation well, by living that closely with the environment, and passion for art and design; the Indonesian interviewees tended to mention ‘newly opened’ study program of landscape architecture and the influence of a role model who initiated the landscape architecture profession in Indonesia.
5.5.2 Factors help to start career development as a professional landscape architect

This question explores the themes revealed in the focus group discussion on factors that supported landscape architects to develop their professional careers, that have been asked during the individual interviews. The professional landscape architecture practice usually starts after the participants completing their bachelor degree although several discussants started their careers earlier as apprentice in the landscape architecture field while studying the bachelor degree.

a. Australian focus group discussion

The Australian focus group participants mentioned several factors that help to develop their careers in landscape architecture practice. Among the significant reasons were: the importance of doing a part-time job in landscape architecture project while studying, in addition to the similar perspective of the role model of senior colleague during the professional mentorship as mentioned in an individual interview. One participant revealed a new point of view about facing some difficulties in performing the professional job without any apprenticeship while studying landscape architecture.

The part-time job in landscape architecture field is the important driving factor. A couple of focus group participants mentioned that their “working-while-studying” experience is the most important factor that helped to develop their careers in the profession. working part time while I’ve been studying, through that transition working part time. it was kind of a lot more about the practical side of things than the theory started learning that early on, which was really beneficial ---started to come out a lot in my work.

The swift change of studying to working in the field of landscape architecture was a significant challenge. did not work part-time in landscape architecture field a really big move from a lot of the theoretical stuff to a lot of practical biggest challenge In summary, the individual Australian interviewees emphasized the role model of senior colleague in mentorship as the main factor that helped to develop their career beside personal aspects such as family support and self-passion to drive the career. Meanwhile, the Australian focus group participants emphasized the importance of doing the apprenticeship or part-time job in landscape architecture field while studying was proven beneficial to prepare a landscape architect to practice properly when he has accomplished his study.
b. Indonesian focus group discussion

The Indonesian focus group participants revealed that the professional institute was the most important factor in developing professionalism. Similar to the individual interviewee, a couple of participants in focus group mentioned the similar factor of “personal confidence” as an important aspect to support their career development as landscape architects. The following section represents the detailed quotations.

**Personal confidence is very important.** A couple of the Indonesian participants in focus group mentioned that self-confidence as helpful to bring out the landscape architecture portfolio despite the lack of public recognition of the profession. Many people haven’t known about landscape architecture profession, self-confidence brought in introducing profession to public. That attitude turned out to be the key to success, because worked together with architect and planner to build the portfolio. A good synergy happening, in working as a team member, equally recognised as a professional in landscape architecture.

**The professional institute is the most important factor to help develop the professional practice in landscape architecture.** Indonesian focus group mentioned that the professional institute was the most influencing factor in the development of landscape architecture profession aside from the educational institution.

The most important factor in developing the professional competence after the educational institution is the professional institute. Education [in landscape architecture discipline] is the place to “give birth” for landscape architects. I think what I obtained in my studying time was limited to the theoretical knowledge. The more interesting part came to me when I started to develop my competence as a landscape architecture professional which should be gained through the appropriate professional institute. Therefore, in my opinion, the professional institute [ISLA] is the most influencing factor after the educational institution. (INFG03)

**The summary of focus group discussion in both contexts.** The Australian participants mentioned about the importance of apprenticeship for students in landscape architecture program, and the opportunity of working part-time in the landscape architecture field to be very beneficial after completing the degree. Aside of that, the Australian participants also revealed the significant role of senior landscape architects in mentorship during the certification process, which has not been happening in Indonesia. The similar factor that some Australian and Indonesian landscape architects considered important to develop their career as professional landscape architects was: the personal confidence or passion in landscape architecture and to have a professional institute as the “professional house” for landscape architects.
5.5.3 The influence of educational background for career development as a landscape architect

This question required the interviewees to explain their perspectives on the influence of educational background in the development of their careers, the potential role of educational institution in increasing the quality and number of landscape architects in each context.

a. Australian focus group discussion

The Australian focus group results revealed various themes about educational influence, such as: (1) a need of change in landscape architecture education approach, (2) how landscape architecture practitioners could give back to educational provider to update the future curricula and (3) how to promote the scope of landscape architecture program to public. The following section presented the detailed quotations.

There is a need to propose a change in the educational system. A couple of focus group discussion participants mentioned about their perspectives of the need of a reformation of the educational institution, particularly the way of thinking for the teaching and learning system in the landscape architecture program. Their arguments represented as follows:

It's hard, because it's also a change that needs to happen in the universities as well. When honours project, all about design as a process, about understanding people and their place. And the people within the university, who were obviously judging my work, were still having difficulty because designing a physical outcome. It really hard fighting a battle with the people who are teaching

really exciting to touch on like our future roles, and what the important role the universities have in that, and how we can advocate.

Urban design as part of landscape architecture curricula should be widely known.

A couple of focus group participants mentioned that curricula embodied in some educational institution providing a landscape architecture major contained ‘urban design’ in addition to ‘landscape gardening and site planning’. However this competency of landscape architect was not widely known as yet.

Yeah, where urban design is part of a toolkit that landscape architecture gets taught. However, a lot of people don't understand that, or consider that … and they think landscape architecture is just gardening.

As landscape architects, we get taught as part of the design process of analysis and understanding where you're working, and sometimes analysis becomes a little bit veneer or thin. And then it looks at maybe the science side of things or the environment or how things look, the trends of the day. However you soon learn, to be a rich landscape architect, you've actually got to look at the holistic values, and it also looks at the social dimension as well too.
So how a place actually got there, from a social sort of context, and the history that came behind it, the richness of a place, from culture through heritage, all that sort of stuff that actually has a print on the land, as much as what the environment or buildings or anything like that have on the country.

**The universities are not strong enough in raising good landscape architects.** One participant in the Australian focus group mentioned the inadequacy quality of landscape architects produced by current system of education in some universities. He mentioned the need for improvement of the educational institutions providing landscape architecture major.

I'm sure, I can speak for everyone that the universities aren't really strong in raising good landscape architects. I don't know about the universities here, but the way that we study and we learn things, it's not that much – in compare to architects, really practical, or in a strong way that after graduation, we have that kind of feel and attitude to deal with practical things.

While the Australian individual interviewees mentioned the benefits of educational institution and variety of related study programs and level of degrees; the focus group participants questioned the quality of educational institution in raising the next generation of landscape architects, the need of educational institution to update the content of landscape architecture program’s curricula as well as the teaching and learning process.

**b. Indonesian focus group discussion**

The Indonesian focus group results revealed the significance of education institutions’ role in shaping landscape architecture careers and the prominent position of educational institution in relation with government to enhance landscape architecture discipline. The emerging themes were: (1) the basic education by the university whereas the professional education was influenced by the professional institute, (2) the increasing need for landscape architecture practitioners due to the boom in landscape construction booming, (3) The participants shared, as follows: education is very important factor to influence and shape career as a professional landscape architect. a certified professionalism to be assessed by the professional education, confident to do our job and responsible for a quality result.

**There is an urgency need for opening more educational institutions providing landscape architecture programs in various level degrees.** In particular there is a serious necessity for providing certificate and diploma levels to train field supervisors and draftsmen to support the landscape architects graduate from bachelor or honours degrees due to the construction “boom” in Indonesia. This issue was raised by a couple of focus group participants, and represented in the following quote:
We need more educational institutions that provide the diploma or associate degree programs in landscape architecture. With property and landscape construction projects booming in Indonesia, we need to take this opportunity. To answer the challenge, we need more field supervisors and draftsmen to support landscape architects with honours degree qualifications.

Building cooperation with the local governments nationwide will open more opportunities to increase the future student numbers and potential resources. To promote the landscape architecture profession, it is important that the education institution and professional institute build relationship with all local governments nationwide in Indonesia to offer the opportunity to educate their staff who will occupy their positions in Parks and Gardening Service in each province and district across Indonesia.

Higher education institutions should build relation with local governments all over Indonesia because they are end users that will ‘absorb’ the alumni of landscape architecture programs. Every city will need landscape architect and urban park supervisor. If only we could make a good cooperation with all governors and mayors nationwide, our profession would be better recognized.

Sharing knowledge from the alumni is important as feedback for the university. Landscape architect practitioners need to share their experience with students in their alumni educational institute as an updating knowledge and best practice. A couple of focus group participants mentioned in their quotes, as follows:

In my opinion, as practitioners, we need to go back to campus and give back our experience sharing as feedback to improve the curricula of landscape architecture program so that it [our almamater] keeps updated with the global trend.

Are we too humble as a profession in comparison with architects and planners? In answering this contemplative question, one participant in focus group explained her intention to support the educational institution in teaching and learning activities to make for a better future generation of landscape architects. Her dream was to raise one ‘future prominent landscape architect’ out of many students in landscape architecture program so that this ‘figure’ will be well recognized and enhance public’s respect for the landscape architecture profession.

We are still too ‘humble’ as professionals in comparison with architects and planners. Although I haven’t seen myself as a very good designer in landscape architecture, I hope that by becoming a lecturer I could support the landscape architecture education and teaching the
students to become better future landscape architects. I do hope there will be one of them who will become a great prominent Indonesian landscape architect who will make a great influence and empower the landscape architecture profession to be nationally respected and internationally well-known. That is the task that I am doing now for our future generation of landscape architects.

To review both contexts, there are several points of view signalling the similarities and differences of the educational influences on the Australian and Indonesian landscape architects, being interviewed individually and discussed in focus groups. The Australian individual interviews and focus group discussion revealed the following themes about educational institutions: (1) a need for change in landscape architecture education approach, (2) how can landscape architecture practitioners give back to educational provider to update the future curricula, (3) how to promote the scope of landscape architecture program to public. Meanwhile, the Indonesian interviewees and focus group participants revealed the significance of education institution’s role for shaping landscape architecture careers and the prominent position of educational institution in relation to government as a way of enhancing the landscape architecture discipline. The emerging themes were as such: (1) the situation where the basic education is provided by the university and the professional education is shaped by the professional institute, (2) the increasing need for landscape architecture practitioners due to the boom in landscape construction booming and increasing local governments’ development in Indonesia.

5.5.4 The influence of employer for the development of career as a landscape architect

This question examined the significance influence of employers in shaping the interviewees’ career in landscape architecture practice.

a. Australian focus group discussion

Half of the Australian focus group participants reinforced the perspective on the role of employer institution in shaping careers as landscape architects as mentioned by the individual interviewees. In particular, they clarified that the role of employer tended to be the strongest influencing factor to shape the participants’ professional development as landscape architects, as represented by one quotation as follows:

Definitely. I think the employer’s companies are the strongest influences. My first three years, I was working for a small practice that focused more on residential landscape design and small commercial projects. When I started working at this company, it opened my mind a bit more
to the various possibilities of landscape architecture and the wider influences [on public]. My current employer’s company has definitely been a big influence [on my career].

**b. Indonesian focus group discussion**

The Indonesian focus group participants reinforced the role of employer institution for shaping their careers as landscape architects. In particular it signalled that the participants had an opinion of the importance of employer. Some employers in good working places provided the opportunity for landscape architect to cooperate with other professionals in performing their project. The following quote represents the result:

> It was educational background and my employer’s company that had strong influences for me. My employer company hired many professional staff: electrical engineer and landscape architects. It was interesting to work in a cooperation with many disciplines. We could implement the landscape architecture in cooperation with other disciplines during a design implementation project in the resort area.

In summary of both contexts, there was a similar tendency that some Australian and Indonesian landscape architects considered that good landscape architecture companies made landscape architects stay working as landscape architects and develop their career in making professional roles in various projects in cooperation with other professions. In Australian context, an outstanding company even could save a landscape architect who would otherwise have left his profession as a landscape architect. Another similar fact in both contexts was that the role as academic as well as researcher was used to support the professional practice; and that academic employment provided opportunity to maintain the professional practice, particularly in Indonesia.

**5.5.5 The influence of the professional institute to support the development of landscape architect**

This question aimed to examine the influence of the professional institute in the respective country to support the development of professional members’ career as landscape architects.

**a. Australian focus group discussion**

The Australian focus group participants revealed various themes related to the professional institute such as: the urgency of AILA to become more political to obtain public recognition for the landscape architecture profession, the adoption of IFLA principles in AILA principles and the application of AILA principles by the professionals, and the challenge for AILA to
promote landscape architect professional competency nationwide and in the changing world. The detailed quotations are presented in the following section.

**Landscape architecture profession need to be more political.** The professional institute is hoped to represent the professionals in landscape architecture in enhancing the members’ recognition and position among other built environment professions (architecture and planning). A couple of participants in focus group discussion discussed the lack of professional confidence and the urgency for AILA to become more political to get the public’s attention and awareness of the landscape architects’ professional authority and competency. LA have to be more political.

**The application of IFLA principles by AILA and Australian professional landscape architects.** A couple of the focus group participants mentioned the International Federation of Landscape Architects (IFLA) principles in relation with the AILA principles. According to their points of view, the AILA principles were basically similar to the IFLA principles if not more complete; and that was very important to work based on this ethics of cultural and natural understanding. This perspective is represented in the following quote:

[IFLA’s principles] very similar to AILA’s principles – AILA’s principles are a little bit more holistic than IFLA's principles – its ethics, cultural understanding, working with culture, We're advocates for all this sort of stuff. engineers, they're getting more into that now – that they've actually had to start to think about that ethical way of working with the land.

**The challenge for AILA to promote landscape architecture service in the changing world.** One participant argued that the AILA’s challenge in current industrial world is quite hard, because the professional institute had to go through the commercial market where branding was taken into account just like any other company. AILA as a representative of professional landscape architects had to find out what the clients, including the government, public and private enterprises, require from landscape architects’ competent service. Our challenge as an industry in some respects. And even AILA, the Australian Institute of Landscape Architects going through a branding exercise, to try and find out where we do market ourselves and push ourselves, and what people are needing, how the world's changing, and what they really need out of landscape architects.

There is similar point of view between the individual interviewees’ perspective and the participants of focus group about the significant role of the professional institute to support its professional members. However, the individual interviewees emphasized the process and requirements to be certified professional members (internal side of the professional institute), while the focus group participants discussed more on the political role and representative task of AILA to promote landscape architects’ capabilities and scope of service to make a bridging
connection between landscape architects with nationwide and international clients (external side of the professional institute).

**b. Indonesian focus group discussion**

The Indonesian focus group participants revealed the important role of professional institute in issuing the professional certificate and making a bridging connection with local governments. The detailed quotations are presented in the following section.

**To develop nationwide cooperation with every local government is considered a goal of the professional institute.** focus group participants suggested that the professional institute should make a strategic connection with every local governments in order to promote the landscape architects’ competency and capability to support the appropriate landscaping service in each city.

This is the time for our professional institute [ISLA] to take position of making nationwide cooperation with every local government, so that we can provide them quality practitioners in landscape architecture to prepare the urban landscape planning and design aside of park maintenance.

**The strategic role of professional institute to issue the professional certificate.** According to one focus group participant, the professional institution’s authority to issue the professional certification is of significance in assuring the credibility of landscape architects’ professional competency.

the professional organization is very important in terms of its formal role to issue the professional certificate of landscape architecture in relation with engineering certification. Through appropriate assessment this qualification will assure the credibility of landscape architecture practitioners.

**The two sides of the National Board of ISLA as the Indonesian professional institute disturbed temporarily the strategic role to issue the professional certificate.** in the focus group discussions it was revealed that the professional institute’s authority to issue the professional certification was temporarily disturbed due to some internal problems of the dual existence of national board of the professional institute last year.

Last year ISLA had some internal organization’s problem, because there was a dualism of national board council of our professional institutes. It cost us a lot of energy to make a reconciliation, and we regret about what was happening, because it had an impact to our
external relationship with the government and public institutions as well as the certification process for our professional members.

**Intermediary process was beneficial for a reconciliation.** Due to an endless effort of supportive professional members, the government institution and related stakeholders carried out a transitional process, recently the dualism problem has been overcome through legal means. Then ISLA finally had overcome it by obtaining a legal foundation for the professional institute [ISLA] from the Ministry of Law and Human Rights, as the only legal professional institute of landscape architects in Indonesia. Besides, we obtained the international recognition from the IFLA and IFLA-APR.

**The national and international recognitions worth to consolidate the ISLA to move forward.** Following the legal resolution discussed prior, the Indonesian professional institute of landscape architects is ready to move forward. This matter was mentioned in the following quote:

[ISLA] received recognition at the IFLA World Congress 2015 [which has been held in Russia recently] and Indonesia [ISLA] was honoured to host the International Asia Pacific Regional Congress for Landscape Architects (IFLA-APR) 2015 in Lombok, Indonesia. ISLA learned a lot from this obstacle, and has been ready to move forward.

In summary of both contexts, there was a similar tendency that some Australian and Indonesian landscape architects had a belief in the professional institute to represent the individual professional members. The difference was that the Australian professional institute has been a solid and good governed institute so that the members look forward to seeing the better recognition in the changing world; while the Indonesian professional society recently has been facing a challenging stage on the internal role of authority to certify the professional members. There was a fact that in term of individual achievement, the Indonesian landscape architect has achieved a certain recognition, such as becoming a committee member in IFLA’s working group, but as a professional organization, it seemed that the Indonesian Society of Landscape Architects had experienced to overcome some difficulties. Eventually ISLA has overcome this problem by obtaining a legal foundation for a formal recognition nationally as well as internationally.

5.5.6 The influence and interaction of landscape architecture profession with the government

These questions examined the interviewees’ understanding of the influence and interaction of the landscape architecture profession with the government in each respective country, whether
the government had recognised the landscape architecture profession and how landscape architects have initiated actions for the government.

**a. Australian focus group discussion**

The Australian focus groups participants supported the themes previously mentioned by the individual interviewees, that to overcome the lack of some governments’ awareness regarding the landscape architecture profession, landscape architects should better promote their competencies. The political path was suggested as one of the potential ways to obtain nationwide government recognition of the landscape architecture profession as the government’s partner. The detailed quotations are presented in the following section.

*The landscape architects’ professional rewards have not been standardized yet.* To gain better and standardized financial rewards, landscape architects should value their professional competency first before being better recognized by the government it actually comes across how valued our thing is, when it gets up to a higher level not valued as much, can't pull out as much money per hour to be used. It's all about how much actually say that you LA worth.

To summarize, the individual Australian interviewees and focus group participants have similarities in their potential as well as challenging points of view. The positive revelations explained such as: the potential role of landscape architects as the “glue” or “connecting agent” between the local government with the community, the authority of the bottom-up approach applied by landscape architects in empowering the community in relation with the government. On the other hand, the challenging perspectives were: the unstandardized rewards of landscape architect and the unavailability of government positions for landscape architects, because this profession has not yet been listed in the national job classification.

**b. Indonesian focus group discussion**

The Indonesian focus group participants supported the previous themes that emerged in the individual interviews regarding the influence and interaction of landscape architecture profession with the community. Among others, additional themes included: the boom of green city awards opened a nationwide opportunity for landscape architecture professional service, and; the increasing government awareness of landscape architects’ competency in supporting the government’s task in public. Detailed quotations are presented in the following section.

*There is a ‘boom’ in nationwide ‘green city awards’ which is a very good opportunity to demonstrate landscape architectural expertise.* The Indonesian focus group results
revealed the relationship of the landscape architecture profession with local governments in particular to prepare the green city award for several cities in Indonesia. He argued this is a good opportunity for landscape architects, as follows: With the nationwide recognition of ‘green city’ awards recently, it is landscape architects whom the local governments seek to support them in beautifying their cities. Therefore this [landscape architecture] profession is booming and should ride on the waves.

*The increasing government awareness about the role of the landscape architecture profession.* the increasing of awareness about current landscape architects’ roles and services since the initial starting point almost three decades ago.

Several mayors and governors obtained the best local government awards because their cities and the capital cities of provinces obtained ‘Adipura awards’ as the best ‘greenship city’; and among the recognition’s parameters were the clean state and beauty of their urban parks and residential neighbourhoods. Those recognitions could not be achieved without the significant role of landscape architects who had worked for the government and community. LA should be proud of the profession.

In summary of both contexts, the Australian and Indonesian landscape architects had similar challenges in the unavailability of the government’s position of landscape architects and no standardized financial rewards. The difference was the landscape architecture profession in Australia is already listed in the national job list, while in Indonesia there is none yet available in the nation formal job list and legal judicial position. However, the current boom of Green City awards in Indonesia has opened a nationwide opportunity for landscape architects to participate in supporting the local governments to beautify their cities in order to achieve the prestigious award.

**5.5.7 The influence and interaction of landscape architecture profession with the community**

These questions examined the interviewees’ understanding of the influence and interaction of the landscape architecture profession with the community in each respective country, whether the community had recognised the landscape architecture profession and how landscape architects devoted their professionalism or initiative through actions towards the community. even some people think LA’s job is just working with plants or plantings, and not about planning or urban design.
a. Australian focus group discussion

The Australian focus groups revealed similar themes to the ones mentioned by the individual interviewees previously, such as: the aim of landscape architects to build places for people in partnership, and that landscape architects need to take people through the planning and design process. To gain recognition from the government and community, landscape architecture should prove and further promote their valuable competencies. The detailed quotations are presented in the following section.

Working with community is the aim of landscape architects to build places for people together with people:

I enjoyed working with community. In landscape architecture, I have more working with people as a whole. If I didn't really know where to go, actually, to do it in, what format was it: architecture or planning and that? I picked landscape architecture because the design side but definitely I like the social side of working and building places, but places with people, for people

To build community understanding, landscape architects need to take people through the planning and design process. Several participants mentioned their interactions with the public or community were the most influential factors for their careers due to the need to understand the importance of a grass-roots perspective. They stated in the following quotes:

I think it is our interaction with public and community as the main thing. We're trying to find those areas where things [community] have been let down.

I think definitely the best lesson is to understand what your client is looking for and being able to deliver beyond what they expect

In summary, the participants in the Australian focus group discussion revealed points of view supporting the individual opinions, such as: an important factor was for the community to be involved in landscape architecture planning and design process. Although some parts of the community were not familiar with landscape architecture professional services, landscape architects should maintain a community approach and understanding as part of the process; so that their professional service will be better known and recognised locally as well as nationwide.
b. Indonesian focus group discussion

There emerged in the Indonesian focus group discussion a similar theme to that previously mentioned by the individual interviewees. A participant revealed her experience in conducting a community-based, eco-tourism, landscape planning and design project. It followed her research in cultural landscape management and her action to build a cultural landscape community or, in Bahasa Indonesia, “Komunitas Lansekap Budaya (KALBU)”. Her experience is revealed in the following quotes:

**Participatory approach in an eco-tourism planning project.** A landscape architect mentioned her experience in using a new method introduced to landscape architecture research and planning that is the participatory approach. Her explanation is quoted below:

The participatory approach is a new method for landscape architects. I had an experience in conducting ecotourism planning on an Indonesian island. There I carried out an eco-tourism approach in community based planning, so that the community could be more independent and get involved in the eco-tourism activities in their local region.

**Cultural landscape community initiated by a landscape architect.**

Another landscape approach is the cultural landscape approach, which I was also interested to study further. My master degree research’s topic was “cultural landscape design in Batik Kampoong in Laweyan”. In that project I learned about the cultural and historical landscape approach, everything related to cultural tourism. How to plan and design a village with cultural values could be transformed to a better environment, to help the community to rediscover and love their own cultural traditions. Then I built a Cultural Landscape Community or KALBU. I followed the conventions of the UNESCO and Council of Monument and Site.

In summary of both contexts, it is interesting that the Australian landscape architects still faced a similar experience to the Indonesian landscape architects in struggling to be more widely known and better recognized by community. The general public in both countries were unaware of landscape architects’ competency, however several participants mentioned the participatory approach as a better approach for landscape architects to be better recognized by the nation. The Australian and Indonesian focus group participants emphasized slightly different approaches. Whereas the Australian participants mentioned the latest “two ways educational” approach, in which people and landscape architects learn from each other in an equal position in a local context; the Indonesian participants revealed the latest approach focusing on “cultural landscape” and “community based eco-tourism”.
5.5.8 Type and scope of projects accomplished by professional landscape architects

These questions explored the type and scope of projects that the interviewees had accomplished during their professional careers as landscape architects and whether they had been involved in cooperation with an architect and/or planner.

a. Australian focus group discussion

The Australian focus group results revealed a couple of themes that differed to the various themes that emerged in the landscape architects’ portfolios of national projects, such as: the importance of the landscape architect as the connector between all stakeholders; in an interdisciplinary team, the unrecognised role of the landscape architect sometimes resulted because their project material (plants) grew slowly and it was invisible to the public. A similar theme that emerged in individual interviews and the focus group was the rivalry between landscape architect and architect. The detailed quotations are presented in the following section.

Landscape architects are the ‘glue’ between all the stakeholders. A participant in the Australian focus group discussion mentioned the multiplicity of landscape architect tasks in a project: as a specialist in their discipline and a generalist in making a connection between all other disciplines in the team work. He named this function of landscape architects as the ‘glue’ between all the stakeholders, as quoted below:

The role of a landscape architect on development projects, or any projects, is that you're the glue between all these things, that pull a lot of things – so while you do have specialists like who work on built form and work on separate things, we can actually start to pull a lot of that together to make things happen, we always have to work across all the disciplines.

The successful landscape design was sometimes difficult to define. The trees were ignored as they were naturally growing. A landscape architect mentioned the difference between landscape architecture projects and architecture projects in terms of the material. The plants, which are the core material of landscape architects, are trees, which grow slowly and often were invisible as they naturally grow in an urban scene.

I think it's also that the work we do can often be the slow reveal, you may not realise what the function of the thing that's been designed because it develops over time. And the things that are designed into it might be invisible in a way, like how people move through that space, people might not realize that's the design because it's working, whereas architects will create a building and there it is.
CHAPTER 5

Commercial industrial landscape design is considered degrading to landscape architecture service. A landscape architect argued that some landscape architects had done some decorative and massive industrial projects which produced high financial returns. He thought this type of landscape industry should be opposed by the landscape architecture profession.

I think a lot of landscape architects have done themselves a disservice, by going in [only decorative projects] – and they get paid a lot of money to do it, so that's why they don't want to change it, and they've made big industries on it as well too. So we've got to fight against that.

The environment and community’s cultural aspect of a wider demographic is a potential type of landscape architectural project. A participant in the focus group discussion suggested that landscape architects should have a broader scope of projects in terms of environment and demographic, and start to work with the community’s cultural aspects. According to him, this scope of task will be appreciated more at a nationwide level than only in small site landscape design, as represented in the quotation below:

We can actually take the bigger jobs, and actually start to work with bigger sort of stuff, that means demographic – work with environments, and cultures, and all that sort of stuff. That's the sort of stuff that we should be working on. Yeah, I think we've got to promote that more. The job you're doing - the cultural management plan you're working on at the moment – amazing job, amazing job.

Landscape architecture profession has broad intersections with architecture, planning, and engineering. A landscape architect mentioned the interesting cooperation of joint tasks between landscape architecture and other built environment professions (architecture, planning, and engineering) but this intersection of task in place making will increase the continuous “battle” between the professions.

I think it always will be a bit of an endless fight. We're also - as landscape architects - we've got an incredible broad pallet of things that we can do that crosses over into engineering, into planning and into architecture and that. We've got to keep on breathing to get into those sort of areas. But it'll be really interesting how we keep pushing, even in the social space, now that Place makers and everything are coming in.
I mean it's fundamental in the space it brings together. Like everything, the culture, the heritage, the environmental aspects, people, everything.

**b. Indonesian focus group discussion**

The individual interviews revealed various themes such as: the change in career path of a landscape designer to become an academic, the opportunity of an academic role that enabled the interviewee to maintain landscape architecture private practice, and the professional task in landscape resort and national park eco-tourism designer. Meanwhile, the Indonesian focus group participants emphasized various themes such as: the intangible reward of landscape architect’s professional satisfaction beyond the financial value, and the equal opportunity experienced by a landscape architect in cooperation with other built environment professionals. One participant mentioned the participatory approach used as a new method in community based eco-tourism landscape architecture in Indonesia as a positive aspect. The weaknesses that inhibit the professional advancement were mentioned by a couple of landscape architects such as: the lack of knowledge – technology and practice sharing among the practitioners in landscape architecture field and the lack of confidence of landscape architects. The detailed quotations are presented in the following section.

**The intangible reward.** From the Indonesian focus group discussion a participant mentioned that experiencing the professional task itself gave her enjoyment of intangible reward that went beyond financial rewards that she obtained during her long career. She mentioned, as follows:

Every project that I have accomplished had a unique and special value that gave me a different experience and had been an inspiration for me to do the next project. Therefore I am always inspired to gain another new project. For me the value is intangible and beyond the amount of financial reward.

**Landscape architects are too humble?** A landscape architect asked a contemplative question regarding whether her professional colleagues were too “humble” and that perhaps Indonesia needs a “revolutionist” in landscape architecture to make the profession rise up in the future. She argued, as follows:

*The question was, why didn’t people look for landscape architects? We are the competent professionals in the discipline [of urban landscape]. Or did it happen because landscape architects were too “humble?” Or maybe we need a “revolutionist.”* A landscape architect who is capable and competent to create a significant landscape architecture, so that public will be amazed and recognize landscape architects nationwide. Unfortunately we haven’t found the person yet.
Equal opportunity for cooperation between landscape architects and architects and other professionals. An Indonesian participant of focus group mentioned her equal role as a professional team member with other built environment professionals (architect and urban planner). In her opinion, landscape architects should rise up this time since the demand is increasing. Her detailed quote is presented below:

I had been involved in superblock planning and design starting from the beginning. Although I was not the team leader. The team leader was an urban planner, but we worked in positions that were equal. I was mostly involved in real estate design as well as buildings. Due to the projects’ variation, I was also only involved as the complementary partner. The most important matter is, how landscape architects present themselves in the teams. Yes, we have to be proud of our profession – the demand is increasing currently in Indonesia, and this is the time to rise up.

Lack of sharing knowledge between landscape architects about the advanced technology and current materials for landscape projects. A focus group participant mentioned that the weakness of landscape architecture profession in Indonesia was the lack of information sharing about advanced technology in ongoing and accomplished projects in landscape architecture. Her suggestion to overcome this problem is presented in the following quote:

I saw our weakness was, the lack of information sharing about technology advancement in the ongoing and accomplished projects. If there was any, mostly it was done by academics about their theoretical opinion, which lacked the practical side from the field. The basics were laid in our theoretical course, but were not applicable directly. This is the gap, I think. The core problem. We need to share more.

Participatory approach in ecotourism planning is a new competency for landscape architect. One participant in the focus group mentioned her experience in conducting research using the community participatory approach in landscape planning. Her next project after that was a community based ecotourism planning project. She found it to be an interesting method as it was new to her, as she was previously a practitioner in landscape architecture, but had then changed to become an academic and researcher. This participant revealed, as follows:

I joined the Research Council at the Bogor Institute of Agriculture (Institut Pertanian Bogor=IPB). Then I found a new approach for my research: the community participatory approach in landscape planning. For me it was a new approach in research methodology for
landscape planning. From that point, I then had experience to prepare a “community based ecotourism planning” in an island region in Indonesia.

In summary, the Australian and Indonesian individual interviewees mentioned several points of view as similarities such as: the variety scope of landscape projects happening in both countries determined among other things by the type of working place, and the scope of intersection of the professional tasks between landscape architect with architect and planner still debatable. While the Australian focus group participants emphasized promoting a broader scope of tasks for landscape architects such as cultural management and ignoring the massive landscape design scope, the Indonesian focus group revealed the participatory approach and community based eco-tourism planning as new methods for landscape architects. However, there was a similar tendency for some Australian and Indonesian landscape architects to participate in urban greenery project and the urban guidance for neighbourhood site planning. Despite all the positive achievements, landscape architects of both countries still had some problems internally in their profession such as: unequal treatment in cooperative projects, and the difference among the core ingredients of the professional competencies sometimes posed a challenge to landscape architects to create a significant space with a signature impact.

5.5.9 Landscape planning and design principles applied in landscape architectural projects

These questions explored the landscape planning and design that principles applied in landscape architects’ projects. Furthermore, the interviewees were asked to explained their perspectives about ‘local wisdom’ and its relevance with current landscape management and design context. The term ‘local wisdom’ raised interpretive issues on the cultural and natural context of their project background. The responses reveal that most (seven out of ten) Australian interviewees and also most (ten out of fourteen) Indonesian interviewees had applied this approach in their planning and design projects, whereas several other interviewees had had no opportunity to apply this principle because their projects were part of infrastructure dominated by engineering or small scale design projects happening in both countries.

a. Australian focus group discussion

Similar to the individual Australian interviewee’s points of view, focus group discussion members stated that planning and design activities are a process used to clarify the various elements that form local contexts, so that landscape architects should devote some time to engaging with ‘the people and the place’ rather than putting their own ideas from outside the context. The detailed quotations are presented in the following section.
The essential of ‘local wisdom’

There's really clear consensus, that local wisdom's essential to landscape architecture and it's driving LA in a number of ways, what to bring to LA projects, and also the background to what led us to being landscape architects.

Similar to the individual interviewee’s points of view, in focus group discussion it is critical to recognize the complete philosophies of the environment where landscape architects in planning and design activities sought to be a good and trendy landscape architect. This perspective is part of the design process of analysis and understanding where you're working, and sometimes analysis becomes a little bit veneer or thin. And then it looks at maybe the science side of things or the environment or how things look, the trends of the day. However you soon learn, to be a rich landscape architect, you've actually got to look at the holistic values, and it also looks at the social dimension as well too. So how a place actually got there, from a social sort of context, and the history that came behind it, the richness of a place, from culture through heritage, all that sort of stuff that actually has a print on the land, as much as what the environment or buildings or anything like that have on the country.

The Australian focus group participants reinforced the perspective on the role of employer institution in shaping careers as landscape architects as mentioned by the individual interviewees.

It's important to recognize that landscape architecture it's a process, and the design should really unfold in response to all that through spending some time engaging with the people and the place, rather than coming with ideas formed already.

And thinking about how that place was used, or could be used, and taking into account culture and environmental realities, natural material, the people and what's the best fit for those people, what could you bring to that design.

I think one of the challenges moving forward and working in the traditional ways that we do, we've actually got to keep expanding and find new ways to work within our field. As we know, we've got place making, we've got types of urban design planning that's coming in and all that. We've also got to work out how we work, as we can't traditionally go out there and do the designs the way we used to.

How to cope with local wisdom, if you're an international professional, I think what you've just explained then is fundamental, that it's about the process. What you said about spending time with people, and making sure that there's no preconceived ideas, so that the first step in the process is just understanding the people and the place that we're working with.
CHAPTER 5

It's kind of the same, like the similar ways that Aboriginal people here experience and gain to use the land and water, and surviving this way. It's the same in my origin country, but I mean about appreciating those ways and trying to integrate those in the new designs. It is really complicated way that I think Australia is more successful than other country in doing that.

The gardens, or to clean the estate up, or put an entrance statement, all that sort of stuff. They've actually lowered what landscape architects have done, and I'll say that very strongly. A lot of that work could be done by a design consultant, so someone else. We actually should've been brought in at the start, to actually make sure that the whole thing was brought together first. Does that make sense?

But again I think IFLA are looking at being a lot more political too, advocates and that. But it's really hard because I know working in Asia-Pacific region, which we do, we talk about indigenous landscape, and I've been told not to talk about it too much because politically, it's a very sore point, because there's a lot of indigenous places in Asia and stuff like that, that they're actually using to make dams and stuff like that.

**b. Indonesian focus group discussion**

The Indonesian focus group interviewees discussed their points of views about landscape planning and design principles in contemporary landscape architecture professional projects. This section reveals the cultural and natural contexts of planning and design, with a particular tendency towards a local wisdom approach during their career.

*Learning trend of landscape design while still maintaining own culture*

When I was studying landscape architecture around eighties [1980s], there was a trend of exotic garden design styles such as the Japanese gardens, the Chinese gardens, French gardens etc. But currently landscape architects are looking back at our own design principles, based on our own cultural principles and natural materials which suits better.

**5.5.10 The international co-operation with expatriate landscape architects abroad or domestic**

In order to understand the extent of globalisation’s impact on landscape architects’ experience, this question requested the interviewees to explain their perspectives on the influence of expatriate in domestic projects as well as landscape architects who went abroad to join international projects.
a. Australian focus group discussion

The Australian focus group discussion results revealed the following themes of landscape architects’ involvement in international projects, such as: a-b-c, which supported what were revealed in the individual interviewees. The differences such as: d-e-f. The detailed quotations are presented in the following section.

Landscape architects are capable to work globally

I think as a landscape architect, you can work anywhere in the world. However, you've got to be open to learning about the place that you're working in. You can't bring any pre-conceived ideas about a place, you've got to be there and open to learn and understand. Of course, if you come from a place, you actually have been brought up with those ideas, so it's a lot easier. But analysis and everything we're talking about is actually starting to learn those sort of things. I think you can work anywhere in the world. However, you've got to be really open to what you're going to receive. Because who knows what the outcome of it is going to be, and it's part of the process the outcome -- and that's the exciting part of design.

International voluntary cooperation on landscape design project abroad. One interviewee mentioned a voluntary cooperation project abroad. Despite being a non-commercial project, this is an important example of an international project where Australian landscape architects worked with the local community in designing and building an inter-cultural landscaping project abroad.

A big project that jumps out to me. We volunteered for a design studio private firm, and went over to a country in South East Asia there was a group of about ten volunteers and we worked with a community, designing, and building floating gardens.

5.5.11 The application of the International Federation of Landscape Architect (IFLA)’s vision “to create a sustainable and balanced living environment from a landscape architectural perspective”

These questions examined the interviewees’ perspective on the application of IFLA’s vision by landscape architects in their professional works. Furthermore it is explored the landscape architects’ experience in responding the challenge of global warming and climate change adaptation in the respective country. This question further explored whether participants had applied IFLA principles in response to universal issues on sustainable development, global warming, and climate change The Australian and Indonesian interviewees discussed several aspects of the landscape architects’ role in response to these universal issues as presented in the following section.
As explained in Chapter 2 and 4, the International Federation of Landscape Architects (IFLA) is the representative of the global landscape architect practitioners to support their professional credibility and recognition. The IFLA’s members can be individual, company or country representative. The Australian and Indonesian landscape architects, as discussed in Chapter 4, are the same regional country members of the APR (Asia Pacific Region), one of the IFLA’s divisions. The Australian and Indonesian practitioners explained their points of view of their experiences in relation to the IFLA’s principles in handling sustainable development, global warming and climate change adaptation problems in the individual interviews as well as in focus group discussion. Their challenges and opportunities are revealed.

5.5.12 The significance of landscape architects’ roles and responsibilities based on the IFLA’s principles

The appropriate practice of landscape architects can be referred back to the principles and code of ethics issued by the IFLA (International Federation of Landscape Architects). To what extent the Australian and Indonesian landscape architects have applied the IFLA’s principles and code of ethics to their practice were revealed by several interviewees.

a. Australian focus group discussion

The Australian focus group interviewees discussed their points of view about the significance of landscape architects’ roles and responsibilities based on the IFLA’s principles. The detailed quotations are presented in the following section.

IFLA starting to build cooperation with UNESCO

Well, part of it, an IFLA delegate. IFLA should actually have even greater influence -- understanding what IFLA's principles still keep landscape architecture a little bit boxed, do stick by those principles, but also can actually start to think politically what we can do greater. And IFLA's starting to do it; they're starting to look at working with UNESCO and all that sort of stuff. I think generally landscape architecture at all, we've got to unbox ourselves and put ourselves out there a lot more. But we do align with the principles definitely

IFLA principles applied in the AILA principles

In regards to IFLA principles, or responding to the universal issues. I guess, we [landscape architects] as a profession respond to the IFLA principles. But again I think IFLA are looking at being a lot more political too, advocates that [landscape architecture profession].
**Australian landscape architect’s role as a delegate to IFLA**

Well, I'm part of it, I'm an IFLA delegate. I think we do. But I believe that IFLA should actually have even more greater influence-- understanding too, of what we do as well too. I think sometimes IFLA's principles still keep landscape architecture a little bit boxed, if I could say that. do stick by those principles and start to think politically to do greater. IFLA's starting to do it, to look at working with UNESCO generally landscape architecture at all, we've got to unbox ourselves and put ourselves out there a lot more. But we do align with the principles definitely.

**b. Indonesian focus group discussion**

The Indonesian focus group interviewees supported or did not support the perspective of the individual interviewees on the role and responsibility of landscape architects based on the IFLA’s principles.

**To work closely with the government is a must for landscape architects**

This is the right time for landscape architects in Indonesia to work closely with the government and community because we have had the basic and appropriate Laws and Regulations, such as the Act of Spatial Planning and the Act of Environment.

**The application of sustainable design in landscape architecture is advancing**

LA have done some applications of sustainable design in landscape architecture, such as planting plants and roof garden in high rise buildings, planting trees in certain location across the building windows in order to cover them from sunshine’s glare and decrease the energy used by AC in the building.

**It is important to keep updated with the latest international technology**

A short course on environmental and greenhouse techniques in the USA sometime ago. worked as a volunteer in a community’s greenhouse. it is a must to refresh to the advancement of our professional capability in relation to the IFLA’s principles.

**NGO had played an important role in responding climate change challenge**

Landscape architects had initiated and been actively engaged in an NGO, working for a climate change adaptation network such as ‘the Climate Warriors’ although formally the NGO’s name was ‘I CAN’, which is an acronym of the ‘Indonesian Carbon Action Network.’

**The application of IFLA principles is fundamental for landscape architects**

The application of IFLA’s principles should be our basic professional way of life. In my opinion, this is already happening in many ways and being applied by many landscape architects.
architects in Indonesia. But I haven’t seen these principles of landscape architecture profession be known by our government and public.

**The role of landscape architects in Green Building Council**

I have been involved in Green Building Council (GBC) for the last few years now. As a landscape architect, I am proud to be a member of multidiscipline council that build the foundation of green building certification. It is important to be involved in the calculation process to set the requirements of green building codes because landscape architecture features hold 20 percents of the holistic greenship building [and landscape] certification.

**EIA only exists in big scope project**

In big projects, usually there is sustainable approach in accessing the environment, but I don’t see it in small project’s scope.

**The practical techniques of planting plants are good practice energy saving of green ship application in landscape architecture**

We have applied several techniques to support energy saving by planting the trees across the windows so that it helps to decrease glare and therefore reducing the usage of air condition (AC). The current trend in urban landscape is putting the green wall, that is planting the creeping plants against the vertical wall to soften the texture of hardsurface in a limited space and reduce the glare.

**Monitoring and law punishment for breaking the Environmental Act**

In my opinion, we already have the laws and regulations on spatial planning and environment, but I haven’t seen significant effort of the government to monitor the application and sentence the lawbreaker. We need the firm government to protect our quality environment.

**Landscape architects as stewards of the land (IFLA, 2012) should take the central issues of global warming and climate change more seriously.**

We should be sitting together and discuss about landscape architects’ more significant role in responding the universal problems, such as: global warming and climate change. These issues are the central issues that we should take more seriously as the steward of the land, as it was defined in the IFLA’s principles.
CHAPTER 5

5.6 Conclusion

This chapter has presented the research findings in forms of quotations of individual interviews and focus group discussions in Australia and Indonesia. The Indonesian participants’ original transcriptions were in Indonesian, but were translated by the researcher to be presented in English. The original quotations in Indonesian, however, can be seen in the Appendix C. While the individual interviews were conducted for all built environment professions: landscape architects, architects and planners, the focus group discussions were held only for the landscape architects as the main focus group of professions being examined. The architects and planners were invited to give their points of view regarding to landscape architects professional role and status in relation with other built environment professions in the development process. The following Chapter 6 will present the discussion of themes appeared in the research findings.
Figure 6.0. Bintan Golf Resort, Bintan Island, Indonesia
(source: Hotel Travel.com. Angsana Resort & Spa Bintan, 1999
http://www.hoteltravel.com/indonesia/bintan_island/angsana.html)
Chapter 6: Discussion

6.1. Introduction

*All meanings, we know, depend on the key of interpretation*

*(George Elliot, 1876)*

This chapter discusses the findings from Chapter 5 on the three major topics that comprise the foundation of this thesis. These are: (1) the emergence and development of landscape architecture as a professional discipline, (2) the landscape architects’ perceptions of factors influencing their career journey starting from their initial choice of field of study through their professional achievements and challenges to their future role and opportunities (3) the role and status of landscape architects in relation to other built environment professionals, particularly architects and planners. As proposed in Fig. 3.1 Diagram of research method process flow in Chapter 3, the framework to review the findings and analysis flow will be discussed further in each context. The process between the individual interview results and the focus groups’ consensus in each context has been used to substantiate the findings and add validity to the qualitative research. The discussion in this chapter will highlight the similarities and differences between Australia and Indonesian context while elaborating on the themes emerging from the findings presented in chapter 5.

6.2 The similarity and difference of initial reason of the emergence of landscape architecture in Australia and Indonesia

The similarities underpinning the emergence of landscape architecture profession in Australia and Indonesia was the need for landscape architecture professional service to support the government in both countries in preparing for international sport events. In Australia, the Olympiade in 1956 held in Melbourne witnessed the emergence of first female landscape architect (Erica Ball) in Australia to be responsible for the sport facilities landscape design and construction. Like Australia, the government in Indonesia, also requested experts in city park and landscape gardening to beautify Jakarta, the capital city of Indonesia, during the preparation to host the 4th Asian Games held in Jakarta in 1962. It was clear in history that: the Olympic Games (1956) being held in Melbourne, for Australia; and Asian Games (1962) being held in Jakarta, for Indonesia, was a significant reason for the government in each
country to call for landscape architecture expertise to support the government in designing, constructing and maintaining appropriate landscape for the sport and games complex facilities.

In Jakarta, the Governor of the Capital City Territory (DCI Djakarta) was even instructed by the first President of the Republic of Indonesia, Soekarno, to build a school of Landscape Gardening. As mentioned in Chapter 4, this first School of Landscape Gardening in Indonesia was initially owned and managed by the Government and titled AKAP (Akademi Arsitektur Pertamanan). Because the school is owned by the Government of Special Territory of Capital City of Jakarta (by then known as “DCI Djakarta”), most of the alumni were automatically recruited to be the civil servants working for the Dinas Pertamanan (the Gardening Service) and other related services such as Dinas Pekerjaan Umum (the Public Work Service) in Jakarta and surrounding (AKAP, 1963-1968).

This showed that historically the government played an important role in initiating landscape architecture profession existence in both countries, and how the urgent need of landscape architecture profession at that time was one of the main factors influencing the emergence of landscape architecture profession in Australia and Indonesia. However, government recognition for landscape architecture profession seemed to cease for two decades due to the political situation and the change of government parties/leaders in both countries. There were several prominent landscape architects in each context that have made some significant landscape designs for particular “places for people” which have been lasting until recently and publicly well-known beyond the designer’s name.

However, these prominent landscape architects have passed away and it seems that there is no other masterpiece of landscape architecture created yet since the last decade; hence currently raised questions on the problems about the role and status of landscape architecture profession in Australia and Indonesia been discussed in this research. Yet, it is obvious that there is a tendency of increasing recognition for the profession recently as mentioned by several Australian and Indonesian participants during the individual interviews as well as the focus group discussions. This impact of government relationship to landscape architecture profession in Indonesia will be discussed further later in this chapter. This signified the difference of the initial introduction of landscape architecture profession into Australia and Indonesia. It seemed that the educational program or curricula of landscape architecture program in Indonesia was more influenced by the USA curricula despite Australia’s geographical proximity to Indonesia. This difference is completely understandable referring to the Commonwealth relation status between Australia and Great Britain, which was not the case for Indonesia, because Indonesia has never been the Commonwealth country member.
6.3 Perceived factors influencing career choice

The aim of this section is to examine landscape architects’ opinions on the factors that influence the shaping of their profession and their professional development activities in Australia and Indonesia. Inquiring into the significance of landscape architecture profession in urban and regional development in Australia and Indonesia, this section of thesis discusses the findings presented in chapter 5.

Landscape architects’ perception and experiences were shared through individual interviews and focus group discussions in both settings. Landscape architects as individual interviewees and focus group participants discussed factors influencing their career journey starting from the initial point of choosing their study majors, through to educational institution and to their career as built environment professionals. The findings suggest that there were various factors of motivation during the initial choices for becoming a landscape architect.

6.3.1 Factors influencing the choice of study major

The findings in both countries suggest that the main factors influencing the individual interviewees and focus group participants in Australia and Indonesia to become landscape architects were: the affinity to nature that related to the family background having a farm, residence close to nature or at least influenced by a family member’s activities in home gardening. This is similar to the factor influencing Frederick Law Olmsted to love nature and thus brought him to choose this kind of profession involved with nature and design with nature. Olmsted, as mentioned in Chapter 2, was the founder of landscape architecture profession, who was taken out to enjoy nature from when he was very young together with family members during school holiday. This affinity to nature seemed to inspire him for the rest of his life, maintained his passion into design with nature that made him even declare landscape architecture as a new profession. In the Indonesian context, it is significant that the focus group result showed the similar answer to the individual interviews that was the tendency that the Indonesian landscape architect interviewees initially have chosen to study landscape architecture because they were interested or had affinity to nature due to their family background in farming or gardening.

*Family background for childhood living in or close to nature as an important influencing factor.* First of all, the Australian participants mentioned their background reason to choose landscape architecture was their passion about nature because of where they were growing up. This was often reported as an informal education before entering formal education in school.
of landscape architecture or equivalent. Such informal education seems to be a very important influence in choosing the initial study major.

**Peer and relatives’ suggestion were important to choose new discipline as a study major.**

Personal motivation for the career choice of landscape architecture were mostly similar when comparing the results between Australian and Indonesian participants. Childhood or familial affinity were themes identified by individual interviewees and confirmed by focus group participants in both countries. While the Australian interviewees and focus group participants emphasized their close affinity with nature combined with interest in art in design, the Indonesian interviewees and focus group participants highlighted their taking advice from peers, relatives or other family members to study landscape architecture. At that time, landscape architecture was a new discipline in Indonesia, which made it intriguing and thus challenging for young students which normally were attracted to new things or trends.

In comparison, it seems that the Australian and Indonesian interviewees had similar reasons for choosing landscape architecture as their initial study majors. The slight difference was the influencing factors of education institution and peer and relative factors. The Australian interviewees showed the influence of education institution was more significant than the peer and relatives, while in Indonesia the reverse occurred. Indonesian interviewees discussed the influence or recommendation of peer and relative in choosing the discipline of study as more significant than the education institution itself. This is due to Indonesian interviewees identifying a closer relationship with family and relatives, and the young generation are still strongly influenced by advice from relatives or personal role models. In comparison, the Australian interviewees tend to note more individualism and greater confidence in choosing their own direction rather than being influenced by parent or relative/family member.

### 6.3.2 Factors influencing professional development

**Mentorship in professional education is an important influencing factor in shaping the commitment to professionalism in Australian landscape architecture.** To become a professional landscape architect, after finishing the degree in landscape architecture, a landscape architect needs to join a mentorship program for two (2) years before sitting in an assessment to qualify as a registered member of the professional institute of landscape architects by the Australian Institute of Landscape Architects (AILA). By the way of professional education, senior landscape architects in Australia therefore have an important role as a model in transferring the value and commitment of professionalism in landscape architecture. It is a positive example of how values transfer from one generation of professional to the next generation of landscape architects. The ‘passion’ is also mentioned to be the key
factor informing the profession. This kind of role model of senior landscape architects is obviously important in giving an example of ‘walk the talk’ for the junior landscape architects who are going to be the next generation of landscape architects for the sustainability of the profession.

There is no professional landscape architecture mentorship yet in the Indonesian context. On the contrary, the process of professional development and certification within Australia, is not yet available in Indonesia where there is currently no formal mentorship program. There is indeed a similar assessment conducted by (Indonesian Society of Landscape Architects (ISLA) committee, but the assessment is based on scrutinizing the professional individual landscape architecture project portfolio followed by an interview at the end of the process. There has been an internal problem within ISLA since 2013 where the election of a new National Board of Council has significantly impacted on the assessment process and the issuance of professional certificate. This will be discussed in greater depth later in this chapter.

In reviewing Australian and Indonesian focus group discussions about the factors to develop professional landscape architects, it is obvious that the certification is the main legal document required from professional members to participate in a formal “project bidding” for government and public project tenders. This means that professional certificate can determine the starting point to formalize the individual practice of landscape architecture. Both countries have been conducting the certification process, although there is significant difference in terms of time frames and requirement details during the process. In terms of building the commitment and professional value transfer, the Australian system appears to be the better process for professional certification rather than the Indonesian system. There are three reasons to evaluate a good professional certification process, as follows: (1) the introduction of professional ethics and values, (2) to transfer the latest advancement in knowledge and principles in practice, (3) to practice the analytical thinking and evaluation techniques under mentorship from a senior colleague.

6.3.3 Factors encouraging career building in the profession

This section discussed the factors that facilitate the consistency and persistency required by landscape architects to develop stable careers in the field of landscape architecture. There was a tendency for most of landscape architect interviewees from both Australia and Indonesia to have experienced shifts in focus of major projects or scope of specialization; some examples of the shift reported in interviews are listed below:
CHAPTER 6

1) Landscape design → landscape planning scope
   Several interviewees reported have shift in the focus of scope of their professional service or competencies from landscape designing to landscape planning (see Chapter 2 for scope of landscape design and landscape planning)

2) Detailed landscape design in home garden → neighbourhood park → urban recreation park
   Two of 14 (fourteen) Indonesian interviewees and focus group participants reported developing their business in scope starting from one dealing with small home gardening projects to a large design consultancy as well as landscape construction firm. The change of focus from small scale residential landscaping to neighbourhood parks, city recreation park. This theme did not come up in the Australian interviewees and focus group discussion.

3) Design → planning → environmentalism focus (green building council, climate change, sustainable landscape)
   Several interviewees and focus group participants both in Australia and Indonesia reported to have joined the environmentalism stream by shifting their core competencies from site planning and design to environmental impact assessment and green building council board of assessment. Their focus had shifted to sustainable landscape dealing with climate change adaptation and greenship building assessment.

These trends were found in Australia as well as in Indonesia. Shifts in professional could be explained in a number ways. These shifts may be seen to be in line with personal or professional paradigm shifts, or they could reflect national or regional trends of the services needed; or it could be a result of diversification of activities or change of management of the employer firms or companies. It is interesting to note that this tendency was found to be similar happening in Indonesia as well as in Australia. This could be most probably attributed to the impact of globalization.

Personal confidence and leadership is also an important factor influencing professionals to stay in the career of landscape architecture. These were discussed in the context of capitalizing on employment opportunities and/or taking initiative. A few Australian and Indonesian interviewees cited personal confidence and belief in professional values as well as leadership qualities that inspired them to continue to build their career in landscape architecture as the senior landscape architects did in both countries. These landscape architects had over than 20 years of professional service in the industry. They chose landscape architecture as a professional career and have continued to be a main driving force in the field.
6.4 The importance of educational institutions

Education in landscape architecture has been developed from stage to stage in various bodies and levels, as follows:

1. The first educational institute is the tertiary education or higher education institution, such as Polytechnic (vocational education and training), and University. These educational institutions give the foundation or the basis of the scientific knowledge of landscape architecture.

2. Professional institute

   The fresh graduates in landscape architecture program needs a kind of bridging program to enter the field of landscape architecture profession.

3. Internal employee training and workshop

4. Training and special workshop on certain updated technology and material

As discussed in Chapter 5, all Australian participants were university trained and held either a degree of Bachelors (in Landscape Architecture, or in Architecture or in Arts), Honours, Masters, or Doctoral qualifications in Landscape Architecture. Several of the individual interviewees were employed currently or in the past in the private sector. There were a few participants engaged in the university sector, as lecturers.

Two major themes were identified by Australian interviewees, employer influence and academic and practice roles. The importance of education was mentioned by major of the individual interviewees that underwent their education in universities that had strong design-based program at all levels of ‘landscape architecture and art’ in undergraduate, honours, masters and doctoral degrees. The education institution providing landscape architecture programs in Australia have been standardized by assessment guided by the AILA professional education standard. However, there are still differences in emphasis and program focus due to the original basic discipline of the respective university or institute. The AILA has been providing the guidance for standardized curricula to monitor educational institution nationwide in Australia, which can be seen in their website as well (www.aila.org.au). Similar to the Australian landscape architects’ background, the Indonesian landscape architects’ background are all graduates from tertiary educational institutions majoring in landscape architecture.

One Indonesian interviewee claimed that Indonesian landscape architects’ competency has not been fully developed yet. In fact, in Indonesia there are few educational institutions providing qualifications in landscape architecture discipline through a dedicated Department of Landscape Architecture. Other universities or institutes have been teaching landscape
architecture as a new study major addition to existing programs in either the Department of Architecture or Agriculture. This gap in educational providers have had significant impact on the number of landscape architects graduates from the educational institute in Indonesia in comparison to Australia. The Indonesian professional body (ISLA) has not is position yet to give a significant guidance or to standardize the current educational curricula nationwide in Indonesia.

Therefore this gap of quality standard of education in landscape architecture discipline in the long run will be an obstacle to building a strong professional institute as well as in providing the quality professional service nationwide in Indonesia. If the Indonesian current Indonesian landscape professional institute and professional members do not take any action to review and redirect this tendency this will impact in the future. Fortunately, the new president of the Indonesian of professional association and her National Board of Council members are planning to overcome these obstacles and challenges as soon as possible. By attending the World Congress of International Federation of Landscape Architects (IFLA) and discussing the quality standard problem and access to their assessment process, the Indonesian landscape architecture educational institution will hopefully undergo assessment in the commencing year.

6.4.1 The possibility of inter-professional education in the future

Another options revealed in the discussion and literature debate for the future cooperative possibility is by providing an inter-professional education (IPE), which involves students from different professions being brought together to learn about each other's profession. There are several models of IPE (Adams et.al. 2006), and the focus of discussion is whether these models are the most appropriate in the stage of training and implementation. There is however no consensus yet on this approach. The discussion so far has revolved around the strength or deficiency of professional identities amongst pre-qualifying students and how this may influence the inter-professional learning. The potential role of professional identity in IPE seems to be unresolved. The present research adds to this discussion by examining the professional identity of the interviewees reflected in their previous experience.

6.5 Professionalism in landscape architecture

As discussed in Chapter 2, professionalism in landscape architecture is signified by the scope and type of project involvement of landscape architects in their career development (Abbott 1988; Moore and Rosenblum 1970; Dingwall 2008). The Australian individual interviewees discussed the professional organization of landscape architecture in Australia. Chapter 4 also
identifies the Australian Institute of Landscape Architects (AILA) as the only professional body for Australian landscape architects nationwide and worldwide as the professional organization of landscape architects representing Australia at the IFLA (International Federation of Landscape Architects).

An important question for the study is why is the landscape architecture profession still not optimally recognized as having a leading role in urban and regional development in Australia and Indonesia? The profession has seen several bright and successful individual practitioners since the formal emergence of the profession in Australia (1966) and in Indonesia (1978). The current question is why is there such a gap in achievements and limited outstanding professionals in recent decades? To build a strong profession there is a need for critical mass, namely a large number of members to support and foster appropriate professionalism. How does the profession achieve this? The educational institutions are the most important element to provide the basic and foundation of landscape architecture program. A strong educational institute with advanced curricula based on the current issues of development will graduate the future professional of landscape architecture. After the first step of basic education, the future professional of landscape architecture needs continue to build its numbers and reputation. It is reasonable to assume that the professional institute will be the primary organization to establish standards for professionalism in landscape architecture for the new graduate and ongoing membership.

6.5.1 The role of professional institution

As discussed in Chapter 4, the emergence of the landscape architecture profession in Australia was supported by previous built environment professionals that have been in practice for some time in Australia, such as: architects and planners. This was because former practitioners related to landscape architecture discipline were experts in landscape gardening, park attendance and supervisors and city park commissioners (AILA, 2010; Saniga, 2004). However, not until in 1966 did the AILA (Australia Institute of Landscape Architects) came into being as a professional organization; and in 1978 that the ISLA (Indonesian Society of Landscape Architects) was formalized in Indonesia. In the pursuit of capital city beautification initiated by government, there was an urgency need for landscape architecture practitioners to be involved in the planning and design teams aside from architecture.

During four decades of landscape architecture professional growth in Indonesia, public has witnessed significant works created or accomplished by landscape architects whose names have been forgotten or not even was recognised. The individuals’ capacities were significant,
but the profession is still struggling to be recognised legally among the current built environment professions.

Several Indonesian landscape architects interviewees argued that professional institute should make a better attempt to build stronger relationship with the government. In order to have a formally recognised position for landscape architects there is a need to successfully obtain the issuance the “Landscape Architecture Act”. The draft has been prepared for over a decade, but it has not yet been achieved. In the meantime, the professional Indonesian Institute of Architects has been prepared the similar draft of “Architecture Act”, which will be finalised before the end of 2015.

In Australia, similar situation was perceived by a couple of landscape architects interviewees who mentioned the need for the landscape architecture profession to be more “political” in order to have their voices heard by the government and public, as “architects have a stronger professional institute since they were already involved in politics.” There seems to be a rivalry between landscape architect and architect, probably because architecture as an older profession felt that landscape architecture was part of architecture which was deviated and then took some parts of its competency and its authority. Whereas landscape architecture as the new profession felt that architecture was “arrogance” and has lack of comprehension toward landscape architecture. However, the fact is, no profession can achieve its best competency without co-operation with other profession in the current complex urban and regional development.

In summary of both contexts’ comparison, there was a similar tendency that some Australian and Indonesian landscape architects had a belief in the professional institute to represent the individual professional members. The difference was that the Australian professional institute has been a more solid and good governed institute in comparison with the Indonesian professional society at current stage. There was a fact that in term of individual achievement, the Indonesian landscape architect has achieved a certain recognition, such as becoming a committee member in IFLA, but as a professional organization, it seemed that the Indonesian Society of Landscape Architects should learn from the Australian Institute of Landscape Architects to be a solid and progressive professional organization.

6.6 The importance of relation with stakeholders

This section discuss the importance of building a good relationship and trust with the stakeholders for landscape architecture as a service oriented profession. The discussion will include the relationship between landscape architecture with the government and the community.
6.6.1 Building relationship with the government

In order to perform their standardized professional practice, landscape architects need to build and maintain good relationships with all stakeholders in any project cooperation. This section provides the discussion on landscape architecture professional relationships with the government and community. The professional relationship with government will mostly discuss the legal aspects of the profession and negotiate the authorized position of landscape architects in urban and regional development.

One of the Australian individual interviewee mentioned his group of landscape architects’ experience in assisting both the government and the community in reaching their goals. With the government having access to less and less resources, the landscape architects in the opposite direction to gain grassroots support using a ‘ground up’ approach rather than the old way of ‘top down’ governmental approach.

According to the Indonesian focus group participants, it is a must that landscape architects build a strong linkage with government through the professional institute. This perspective was in line with the individual interviewees opinions. Meanwhile, several Australian landscape architects mentioned that the role of landscape architects can be to adopt a mediator position in assisting both the government and the community in reaching their goals.

This is pivotal because the government possess limited resources whereas the community has the resources but they have lack of access to participate in the local development process. A “bottom-up strategy” has been reintroduced in the landscape architecture planning and design projects; in particular to give an equal opportunity for the Aboriginal communities to develop their own neighbourhood with their resources under the local government’s advice and appropriate guidance. In summary, both the Australian and Indonesian landscape architects have similar perspective of the importance of building good linkages with the government, in order to possess the appropriate authority to support and reciprocally give advice to the government and community.

The benefit of having a good and solid relationship with the government will drive the process of the legal recognition for landscape architecture profession in Indonesia. It is fundamental to possess the Landscape Architecture Act to protect the professional practice of landscape architects to regulate the standard of quality practice and to warrant the rights and responsibilities of landscape architects and the clients (service users). According to one Indonesian interviewee, this draft of regulation had been composed a decade ago but it had not passed the legislative council yet due to the lack of funding. As an archipelago of thousands of islands, Indonesia has a huge potential for landscape architecture projects implementation and job positions. The gap of standardized rules and regulation nationwide has had an impact on remote areas of Indonesia. For example: a municipality in a remote region was facing a
problem in putting multifunction use for the urban landscape in an urban land use planning and design. This can generate chaos in terms of the land use regulation, which can be manipulated by “money based forces” and giving less consideration to the ecological perspective including local community resources.

Discussing financial aspect, one Indonesian landscape architect interviewee mentioned the unavailability of standardized professional fees for landscape architects working in Indonesia. There is no standard for landscape architects fees nationwide determined by either the Indonesian government or National Board of Council. This is obviously an important task to be negotiated between the professional institute (ISLA-IALI) and the government to establish a standardized fee schedule for the profession in Indonesia.

Another critical aspect to be discussed is the need for a judicial supporting role in additional to various professional roles that undertaken by landscape architects in built environment projects. One interviewee exclaimed about the gap in judicial supporting to advocate for every involved party in a fair tribunal review if there is a dispute within a landscape project’s construction process or accomplishment and maintenance.

### 6.6.2 Role of landscape architect in community empowerment

Several individual interviewees mentioned that the public have not yet recognised the potential capability and capacity of landscape architects for the community, in other words: ”they have a limited understanding of what a landscape architect can produce for them”, because they actually have never been involved with landscape architecture professional service. So landscape architects could find a way to take every opportunity to demonstrate their professional capacities in helping people creating more liveable places.

Further, a couple of Indonesian landscape architect interviewees mentioned increasing of landscape architects’ roles in community empowerment by giving examples of two significant activities.

As mentioned in Chapter 5, the first example is a landscape architect who has been living in the middle of community living in a neighbourhood surrounding a previously neglected lake. This landscape architect lives and breathes with his people in a humble way despite his nationwide private practices scope of landscape projects. Gonku Landscape and Nursery is a flora culture company in Indonesia that has converted a former landfill into land used for growing flowers sold at local markets. The business has created jobs for thousands and created a sustainable business in an economically down area. It has also provided income for families who would otherwise not be able to afford basic necessities for their families let alone education for their children. Three years later, along with his neighbours, he established a joint business that now consist of around 200 floriculture farmers from the nearby area who supply
their own plants and sell them at kiosks along the main street of the local town. While the main focus of this joint business is growing and selling ornamental plants, he has expanded his vision by working to establish a green design community where architects, landscapers and other developmental stakeholders with an environmental friendly orientation can share their knowledge about building while preserving nature. He was even awarded as an “Environment Leader” by the local government but he returned the award and did not want to receive it.

The second example is a non governmental organization (NGO) or LSM (“Lembaga Swadaya Masyarakat”) which aims to increase people’s awareness and involvement in climate change adaptation network activities. Until recently, however, there were several Indonesian landscape architects who were actively engaged in a NGO called the I-CAN (Indonesian Carbon Active Network). This working group of I-CAN or also known as JAKI (Jaringan Aktif Karbon Indonesia) has been internationally recognized and have attended several exchange programs such as international workshops or hosting a volunteer to support the I-CAN program implementation.

Similar points of view emerged in the Indonesian focus group discussion to support findings from the individual interviews. This is understandable because those two examples are significant and distinguished among Indonesian landscape architects. The unique side of the story is that both landscape architects are not registered as professional institute members but continue to undertake significant service for the community and local government.

As discussed previously in the government relation to landscape architects, a couple of Australian individual interviewees explained about the role of landscape architect as a mediator between the government and the community in a local government project which was indeed about community empowerment. This project was given a special recognition award from the Australian government as well as by the National Board of Council of AILA. This emerging theme of “bottom up” approach in community empowerment recurred in the Australian focus group discussion. To sum up, the Australian and Indonesian landscape architects interviewees have similarities in being “sensitive professionals” who care about their social, cultural and natural environment.

**6.6.3 Landscape architects between architects and planners in urban and regional development**

What differentiates landscape architecture from architecture and planning? The fundamentals of landscape architecture are nature and the environment. As stated in the IFLA’s principle, “landscape architecture is a discipline which guards the nature, and landscape architects are the stewards of the land” (IFLA, 2000). Architecture has a definition of “discipline of making
spatial place for people, with emphasis in creating buildings and related structures in built environment,” whereas planning had an emphasis on “the strategic planning which mostly based on social economics policy”. These difference emphasize make every profession complementary to each other in order to obtain an optimal goal in built environment project, although there is certain intersection in core competencies among landscape architecture, architecture and planning professions. According to a couple of Australian individual interviews: “architects and planners mostly do not understand what landscape architecture is”. Therefore landscape architects have to explain to the other professionals landscape architecture’s orientation and what we stand for in the project as we are the owner of our profession.

The Australian focus group revealed the comparison between landscape architects and architects in advancing the professional recognition. This included the need of landscape architects to start talking politically so that our voice will be heard and taken into account. To have a stronger identity the professionals or the professional institute should write and promote the profession at all time, the same way as the architects have been doing for a long time. The Australian focus group interviewee mentioned the ‘challenging role’ of the professional institute ‘to be more political’. As one interviewee mentioned landscape architects should not be the ‘shrinking violets’ or a ‘timid mob’. Another interviewee mentioned that the small number of landscape architects and the establishing time of AILA in comparison with the AIA (Australian Institute of Architects) and PIA (Planning Institute of Australia) are among the reasons for the landscape architecture profession being less recognized by government and the public. This argument was supported by focus group discussants that the role of academia is very important in maintaining the conceptual idea of landscape architecture discipline and ‘where it should be going’. In relation to the IFLA’s principles, the Australian focus group revealed that the AILA’s principles are even more holistic in comparison to the IFLA’s principles, because the AILA’s principles were developed based on the IFLA's principles. The AILA principles contain the landscape architects’ professional ethics in working with culture and nature. Landscape architects should have cultural understanding to work with the community in one hand and advocate nature on the other hand because landscape architects are ‘the stewards of the land.’

Furthermore from the Australian focus group discussion several challenges of AILA were stated as follows: landscape architecture profession should face the role as an industry and this should be represented by the AILA as the professional institute. AILA should be going through a branding exercise, to try and find out where the Australian landscape architects do in marketing and promoting the capacities and matching them with what people are needing in a changing world.
One of the Indonesian landscape architect interviewee mentioned the ‘arrogance’ perspective of architects to compare their role and competency to landscape architect. Architect tends to view their professional role and competency beyond landscape architect. This should be reconsidered if we need to build better conditions for our built environment and better cooperation between the built environment professions.

On the other hand, one of the Indonesia individual interviewee mentioned her point of view on landscape architects’ position as having a certain leadership in creating an opportunity in project cooperation. That landscape architect should “not follow the line but draw the line for the other”. Landscape architect have to say that her/his expertise is indeed needed in the first place in an urban and regional planning project and should be appointed to work as a team leader in the team. As one Indonesian landscape architect revealed: “I was quite successful with that proposition. If not, we would be in the second place forever”

Indonesia has taken a leading position in one of the IFLA’s working group, which is Landscape Architecture Without Border (LAWB). This working group was created to build a potential cooperation between global landscape architects with other related professions, such as architects, planners, engineers. In terms of related professions, Bell, Herlin, and Stiles (2012) in their edited book “Exploring the boundaries of Landscape Architecture” writes about the extended relationship between landscape architecture and almost all of disciplines in the world. The book discusses the other ‘related’ disciplines to landscape architecture are: architecture, planning, urban design and regional planning, archaeology, dendrology, history, sociology, economy, geography and so forth, which have been examined in real practice already (Bell, Herlin and Stiles 2012).

Landscape architecture industry in Indonesia is still a young industry; so in terms of a business industry, it needs to go a long way to improve its quality service to supply the needs of landscape architecture projects.

### 6.7 Planning and design values in landscape architecture

To discuss the landscape architects’ professional tasks in planning and design, this section puts forward several examples of national and international range of individual interviewee’s experience shared by the Australian and Indonesian landscape architects. The focus group discussions result tend to support the individual interviewees’ perspective on the values underlying the planning and design approaches in landscape architecture.
6.7.1 The relevancy of local wisdom in landscape planning and design

Frederick Law Olmsted, the father of American landscape architecture, has generated ten design lessons that he used to apply in designing and accomplishing his masterpieces. The first design principle which was still applied by most of landscape architects worldwide until current day is “the genius of a place” or “genius loci” or also known as “local wisdom.” Since Olmsted intended his designs to look closer at the original character of their natural surroundings, he referred to the so-called “the genius of a place” which is a concept that every site has ecologically and spiritually unique qualities. The goal was to “access this genuine quality” and let it infuse all design decisions. This also meant taking advantage of the unique characteristics of a site while also acknowledging the disadvantages (Linderman, 2011).

This research examined the landscape architects’ understanding of local wisdom in context of cultural and natural conditions. To understand the place and the people are essential and fundamental to driving a landscape architecture project. It is crucial that cultural and natural contexts of planning and design are considered during the project’s development process. As mentioned in Chapter 3, there is one ongoing collaborative research project funded by the Australian government was obviously one of another way to learn about “local wisdom” from Aboriginal people in Australia.

This section discusses the related findings in Chapter 5, providing several quotes of the Australian landscape architect individual interviewees, who shared their perspectives on how landscape architecture experience using the local wisdom approach in planning and design contexts, as discussed in the following section.

The majority of Australian individual interviewees believed that local wisdom is appropriate for use in landscape planning and design approaches. They mentioned ‘local wisdom’ as ‘cultural and natural contexts’ for applying the landscape planning and design principles. The Australian individual interviewees mentioned the importance of understanding the site characteristics because there is a need for comprehension of place (natural context) and people (cultural context) in bringing a good result for landscape projects. Furthermore the interviewees also mentioned using local materials particularly plants because plants definitely would grow the best in their original micro climate.

However, there is one Australian participant argued that intuitive design and imported culture were to be considered as the appropriate Australian landscape planning and design approach. This option, according to the interviewee, is appropriately used in small site located in the city centre or commercial areas, or highly tech infrastructure. The Australian focus group participants concluded the similar points of view to the individual interviewees who mostly agreed that ‘local wisdom’ is still relevant and important to be considered as planning and design context. Meanwhile, most of the Indonesian interviewees had a positive perception of
the local wisdom which was translated as cultural and natural context in preparing the plans and design process. Several themes on this point were mentioned by Indonesian individual interviewees, which was supported by focus group participants with particular emphasize on leadership factor in protecting and managing Indonesian cultural heritage as one of various resources of local wisdom. In summary, both contexts of Australia and Indonesia recognised the importance of local wisdom as the relevant approach in landscape architecture planning and design process.

6.7.2 The role of landscape architects in national signature projects

The AILA as a formal association of nationwide Australian landscape architects regularly give recognition for certain Australian Significant Landscapes, which identify the noteworthy designed sites and urban spaces that have unique qualities such as: “either retained the integrity of the original design and/or been managed with the clear intention to evolve the design towards defined and articulated stewardship objectives.” As discussed in Chapter 4, AILA distinguishes that “designed landscapes should be allowed to evolve and may go through processes of change” (see AILA website, www.aila.org.au, 2014).

In order to be considered to be listed as a significant landscape in Australia according to AILA standards, the landscape architect’s work should comply with most of the criteria set by the AILA, as follows: “(1) it is at or more than five years old, (2) it has been planned and/or designed by a landscape architect, or a landscape architect played a critical role in the development of the landscape, (3) it has retained the integrity of the original design and/or been managed with the clear intention to evolve the design towards defined and articulated stewardship objectives, (4) it is viewed as being based on an innovative and/or creative design solution, (5) it remains an outstanding example of landscape architecture” (www.aila.org.au, 2014). This policy of AILA to recognize the Australian landscape architects works regularly and formally is very important to enhance the spirit of competition among its nationwide to create a better, more unique, distinctive masterpiece of contemporary Australian landscape architecture well known to the public. In the long run this policy will make a significant contribution to national landscape heritage for the next generation.

On the contrary, the ISLA has never given recognition for the significant projects of Indonesian landscape architecture. It is probably related to the cultural background of certain ethnic group in Indonesia that people are not accustomed to giving comment or receive award for a certain public recognition, or is it a sign of the undeveloped characteristics of an organization (Kontoghiorghes, Awbre and Feurig 2005). It is indeed a good model of recognition system established by the AILA to increase the spirit of competition among its
professional members and to set a certain standard of quality of national significant landscape architecture projects, such as:

- Kings Park, in Perth, WA
- South Bank Promenade, in Brisbane, QLD
- Federation Square, in Melbourne, VIC
- The Australian Arid Lands Botanic Garden, Port Augusta, SA
- Australian National University Campus, Canberra, ACT
- Wharf Area Amphitheatre, Bradley's Head, Sydney, NSW

Like Australia, Indonesia people had witnessed significant Indonesian landscape architecture project accomplished by the previously well-known landscape architects, such as:

- Taman Impian Jaya Ancol (Ancol Dream Land Park)
- Taman Mini Indonesia Indah (Beautiful Indonesia in Miniature)
- Taman Buah Mekarsari (Botanical Park and Fruit Garden)
- National Parks in several Mountains in Sumatra, Java and Kalimantan islands

To compare the AILA in Australia and the ISLA – IALI in Indonesia can be done by reviewing the organizational website’s content and professional activities held by the AILA or the ISLA in related with the IFLA and other governmental and community events.

It is obvious that by reviewing the AILA website, the public can access its transparency in organizational activities, professional events, registration process for new members, significant states and national landscape architectures, educational standard and monitoring policy (www.aila.org.au). Its quality website tends to present the innovative characteristics of organization which reflects it as a website issued by a well-managed professional institute and therefore AILA and its website (www.aila.org.au) would appear to be a good source for the ISLA (www.isla-iali.or.id) to learn from.

6.7.3 Landscape architects in the international collaboration projects

Both context of Australian and Indonesian landscape architects have the similar perception of their opportunity and role in international projects worldwide. They understand the challenges of significant difference of climate and culture in every region, and when they have opportunity to work in another country, they realize that ‘local wisdom’ have important value in planning and design process to be accepted by the local community.

Furthermore, the Australian focus group argued that both place and people were essential to what landscape architects bring to landscape architecture projects and should drive most of the projects. Despite the climate challenges, the Indonesian landscape architects have accomplished several important landscape projects in Middle East (Doha, the capital city of Qatar). One of the important issues in working globally is the license to practice as a landscape
architect internationally. A multi licensure has been an issue in worldwide and in Asian in particular. According to a couple of Indonesian interviewees, Indonesian professionals (including landscape architects) are not ready yet to enter the free trade zone, and hope that the Indonesian government will not sign the Memorandum of Understanding in order to protect the domestic landscape architecture professionals.

6.8 Landscape architects’ perspective to respond the climate change challenges

The Australian individual interviewees and focus group participants discussed their points of view about landscape architects’ role in response to the universal issues on sustainable development, global warming, and climate change. The emerging themes can be summarised into several points of view, as follows. There were some disputes between landscape architect and planner about the way they work on the land use planning on a site. On the one hand, the planner would make land use planning processes very practical whereas landscape architect were more likely to carefully consider and analyse every factor of natural forces on the land as well as underground. To obtain an optimal result for the project, the professional need to communicate each point of view and listen to each other’s opinion as well. One the other hand, landscape architect may to convince other built environment about their perspective, because landscape architect carefully analyse each natural and cultural aspects, whereas planner and engineer only focused on the numbers. These differences in the Australian context happen because the discipline and knowledge background of each professional are quite distinct. This raises a question whether there is an option for each profession to learn and listen more to each other in order to make a better result for their project in the future.

In the other context, the Indonesian individual interviewee mentioned the Indonesian professional institute (ISLA), which has been a professional body for almost four decades but it has not been involved as yet in the resolution for national environmental problems and has no action yet in terms of formal institute agenda on the environmental actions. This is probably because previously as a national member of IFLA, the ISLA should have followed the IFLA concerns and worldwide issues. With the newly elected National Board of Council there is renewed hope of improvement in the current and future actions of the ISLA, particularly that Indonesia (cq. ISLA) will be hosting an international congress of IFLA-APR 2015 which will be attended by professionals, government officers, as well as students in the landscape architecture program from all over the world.

Until recently, however, there were several Indonesian landscape architects who were actively engaged in a NGO called the I-CAN (Indonesian Carbon Active Network). This working group of I-CAN or also known as JAKI (Jaringan Aktif Karbon Indonesia) has been
internationally recognized and have attended several exchange programs such as international workshops or hosting a volunteer to support the I-CAN program implementation. The Indonesian focus group participants discussed their points of view about landscape architects’ role in response to the universal issues on sustainable development, global warming, and climate change. The emerging themes are discussed in the following section.

Largely EIA (Environmental Impact Assessment) has existed in big scope project only. While Indonesia has already applied the Law of the Environment, there is no monitoring or legal punishment for breaking environmental laws. Indonesia needs a firm government to protect our quality environment. Landscape architect as the stewards of the land (IFLA, 2012) should take the central issues of global warming and climate change adaptation more seriously, because the Earth and its environmental factors have their own rights and we do not have rights to speed the distinction of species on Earth (Hulme 2009). It is our responsibilities to take care of our borrowed Earth that belongs to the future generation (Ward, 1972).

To summarize the discussions, for individual interviewees in both countries, it seems important that all landscape architects and other related built environment professionals should be sitting together and discussing future collaboration in response to universal problems, because at the end of the day, we all only have one Earth, and we should take these issues of global warming and climate change more seriously as the stewards of the land as it was defined in the IFLA’s principles.

### 6.8.1 Landscape architects’ perspective to overcome the challenges

The attitudes to be possessed by landscape architects in order to overcome the challenges and gain the successful career: Instead of not being confidence, The LA should possess the self-confidence and leadership attitude in performing the LA profession. Although there have been prominent individual LA who have accomplished significant national and international projects, the LA profession to some extent has been well recognized. The key is the solid professional institute to fight for the intimidated individual LA among the arena of built environment professionals.

In spite of current challenging condition, landscape architects can take a number of positive steps as follows:

1) Landscape architects should improve their communication between associated professions. One of the Indonesian landscape architect interviewee mentioned that he was invited to teach one session of the professional development for the Indonesian Architecture Institute (IAI), he noticed that there was lack of inter-professional communication skills for both professions: architecture and landscape architecture.
2) Landscape architects, architects and planners should be aware and realize that our specialization are our strengths and weakness. Strengths that should be complimentary to other professions to perform in cooperative projects, and it could be our weakness if we consider it as an independent competency without any other professional cooperation in built environment.

3) The landscape architecture professional development should include improved communication capability to enhance the professional skills needed by landscape architects practitioners. Beside this, Communication skills should be also taught in the university (other tertiary educational providers).

4) Research in landscape architecture as one of the various platforms to obtain a better future. There are various types of research that can be mutual benefit to enhance the professional quality for academics as well as the practitioners. An example of cooperation between Australian and Indonesian landscape architects was mentioned by one Indonesian landscape architect interviewee when the Australian landscape architect presented an Australian research result in Indonesia during a workshop on sustainable landscape. The research identified that plants watered by seawater and the potential of future productive plants for Australia and Indonesia grown in coastal regions. This example showed that the Indonesian landscape architecture profession has not yet engaged in enough scientific research to reveal the potential landscape materials from mother nature. One Indonesian landscape architect interviewee confessed that the Indonesian landscape architects generally are not aware or ill-informed of the latest research and technology development which are important to enhance professional competencies, and can be considered as one of the significant obstacle for the professional development.

6.9 Conclusion

This chapter discusses the mapping of the emergence and development of landscape architecture as a professional discipline worldwide and in Australian – Indonesian context, starting from the USA to Europe and spreading to Australia and Indonesia in a different way. The similarity of initial reason of the emergence of landscape architecture in both contexts was discussed based on the landscape architects’ perceptions on factors influencing their career choice, preceded by the choice of study major in landscape architecture, and further impacted by the professional institution to develop the professional practice. Factors to support the professional persistence of working and creating in the field of landscape architecture was then discussed to maintain a successful professionalism in relation with the stakeholders. The following Chapter 7 will discuss the conclusion and recommendation.
Chapter 7: Conclusion

Figure 7.0. Nirwana Resort Hotel & Villas, Bintan Island, Indonesia
(source: Cleartrip Pvt. Ltd. 2014)
CHAPTER 7: CONCLUSION

7.1 Introduction

Landscape architecture remains a very young profession in comparison to engineering and architecture in Australia and Indonesia. Struggling to build a strong and recognisable position between architecture and planning, the landscape architecture profession has nevertheless been playing a relatively significant role in servicing a ‘niche’ area with its core competencies that are not covered either by architecture or planning. In the wide range of built environment domains, there are ‘place making activities’ where landscape architecture has interactive and shared roles with architecture, planning and engineering. This often raises feelings of rivalry in terms of authority and competency between the inter-related built environment professions. There is interactive conversation and collaboration sometimes, but many times there remains a gap of understanding between the landscape architects, architects and planners. Such gap can limit the contribution each discipline could optimally awake towards realising a pleasant and sustainable built environment. There is a strong case, therefore, to make an intensive effort to embrace the complementary between landscape architecture practitioners and other professions.

The thesis hypothesised that educational institutions, professional organizations and government’s roles underpin the enabling framework for landscape architecture to establish authority and competency in planning and design activities and therefore can influence the process of maturing landscape architecture professional development. This study has explored the roles of professional institutes, educational institutions and built environment professions in the international contexts of Australia and Indonesia. It has confirmed that landscape architecture profession is an outcome of a multi-layered practice entrenched in a blend of individual and cooperative human knowledge and experience in creating outdoor space for human activities and comfort.

This research has thus examined the emergence and the degree of development of the landscape architecture profession in both Australia and Indonesia. By interviewing landscape architect practitioners and academics in both settings, as well as architects and planners, a more comprehensive image of landscape architecture profession from various built environment related professions’ perspective has been conceived.
7.2 Summary

This thesis presented the results of a cross-nation study exploring ways to enable the landscape architecture profession to play a significant role in promoting sustainable development policies for the built environment. It explored the prominent as well as still ‘unrecognised’ roles of the landscape architecture profession and the importance of landscape architects position in generating urban development that is sustainable and coherent with climate change adaptation actions. In particular this research has used individual interviews and focus group discussions to capture the landscape architects’ perspectives about their professional experience while exploring the architects’ and planners’ perspectives about the role and capacity of landscape architecture to contribute to urban and regional development through the creation of livable urban space and sustainable development processes. The study contends that the growing role of landscape architecture in the urban and regional planning process has linked people to place-making within the national contexts of both Australia and Indonesia.

Landscape architecture must keep the advantage it has gained because of its wide use of the knowledge of landscape which no other related disciplines have. Detailed landscape design, creation of new spaces—new landscapes, and use of characteristic, alive landscape material as well as nature protection, landscape ecology and regional landscape planning require both a creative and a scientific approach. The essential ability that landscape architects have, i.e. the capability of switching between concrete details and even global landscape interactions—enables them to achieve different and often better results than might be developed by architects, artists, urban planners, biologists, ecologists and other colleagues when dealing with similar landscape problems. Examples of our work, deriving from “the layer-cake method” and applied to recent studio projects, are used to illustrate key statements in the paper. A link to the teaching process is made in order to offer small but important solutions on how to teach landscape students the most characteristic and useful landscape basics.

7.3 Research conclusions

The status of any recognised profession is heavily influenced by its visibility in higher education. It is also influenced by the effectiveness and relevance of its professional institute in the country and its concern for professional development. Landscape architecture professionalization has been a prominent focus in the debate over practitioners’ nationwide standardized quality. As reflected in participants’ responses in interviews and focus group discussions, there have been proposals for setting up more academic programs in landscape architecture in universities, or at least introduce additional study majors in academic programs of established disciplines, such as, architecture, planning, horticulture, environmental
engineering or visual arts. The need for a more professionalized status of the professional institute has also been voiced, particularly in the context of Indonesia.

This study has explored the factors that influence landscape architecture professionals in different contexts: Australia and Indonesia. It has found significant differences as well as similarities in factors influencing landscape architects in both countries. The tendency towards similarity occurs in factors influencing one’s choice of study in terms of selecting course major in landscape architecture, in both countries. Initial factors influencing this choice for currently practicing landscape architects in both Australia and Indonesia were personal motivation associated with childhood experiences of living in the country, family members owning a farm, or nursery or helping parent/s in a floral shop. This shows that personal motivation arising from childhood memories are among the most significant factors identified by participants in of this study in both countries. Another variation of personal motivation comes from advice received from an influential individual or family member, although this tended to occur more in Indonesian circumstance compared to Australia.

The second major stage of influence tends to occur during the professional development period where graduates of landscape architecture follow a process of professionalization through professional certification. Clearly, landscape architects are professionally motivated by a number of factors. Participants of this study comprising of established landscape architects knew what motivated them professionally. This awareness has assisted them in continuing to move further along the continuum from local self-employment to engagement in a global standardized profession.

The issue of quality of education figured prominently during focus group discussions. It was identified as one of the reasons limiting the growth and development of the profession. However, quality education in landscape architecture will not materialise in the absence of quality academics in the courses. Effective educational improvements must begin with the academics as well as research in landscape architecture. The Ministry of Higher Degree and Research (previously known as Ministry of National Education in Indonesia) and the professional institute’s board of council should set up advanced certification and recognition to facilitate and inspire the pursuit of further professional development or to become quality academics and/or researchers in landscape architecture discipline. The certification needs to be backed up by a national awards system and remuneration scales. This research hopefully will stimulate the discussion and further research on landscape architecture profession and professionals alongside with other built environment professionals, because there are much more to do to in becoming effective practitioners in private firms, government and educational
institutions than what can be measured by a registration examination which provides for only the base-line competencies.

Similarity between Australia and Indonesia also occurred in regard to the application of concept ‘local wisdom’ in both countries. This concept has been used for centuries and often referred to by Olmsted (1868) in outlining his ideas about planning and design processes. In Australia, local wisdom was specifically mentioned as Aboriginal custom by several interviewees as well as focus group participants, whereas others referred more broadly to local culture or context of culture and nature. Most of the interviewees and focus group participants held similar opinion about the relevance of using the local contextual factors to produce contemporary landscape architecture planning and design contexts.

In Indonesia, is a trend to seek to revive traditional ethnic concepts in the production of contemporary landscape planning and design, particularly in public funded projects. Privately owned projects, on the other hand, tend to adopt the more contemporary style, except if the project is a culturally based project and has a remit to maintain the local context of culture and nature. From both countries, it is clear that the examination of the usage of local traditions remains relevant. A minority voice among participants pointed to instances where imported culture and/or the designer’s intuitive knowledge was used to drive planning and design principles. This practice was seen to be influenced by globalisation and international cooperation particularly promoted by landscape architects in Australia and Indonesia who had experienced opportunities of working abroad in collaborative planning and design teams, where the local wisdom and values were very different from what they had learnt in their home countries.

Differences between both countries were highlighted when the legal status of landscape architecture profession came into the discussion, more specifically the position and relation of landscape architects with the government. Australia and Indonesia have a gap of only twelve (12) years between when their professional institutes were formalized. Yet, unlike in Australia there has been a significant obstacle in terms of granting legal status to the landscape architecture profession in Indonesia and its formal position or status in the administrative system of the national workforce.

Landscape architect as a title of job position has been included in the national job list in Australia, including the Skills of Occupation List opened for prospective immigrants to apply. In Indonesia, however, landscape architect as a job title has not been recorded in the national job list. This significant disadvantage to the landscape architecture profession’s legal status in Indonesia is probably the main reason that the profession is not able yet to function optimally nor effectively to inform the Indonesian national policy of public works and urban
development. As legal status is a foundation of formal recognition in national workforce, it is a matter of urgency that the Indonesian landscape architecture professional institute presents its case to the government to recognise this profession’s position in the national workforce list so that the formal status of landscape architects in Indonesia is recognised.

Despite stark differences in the current status of profession, landscape architects in both countries realise that they need to build and maintain good relationships with all stakeholders, especially the community. Reviewing the landscape architecture professional relationships with the community in each country, significant similarities were found between landscape architects’ dealings with the local community. Although they use different terms to describe the engagement and cooperation the core of the relationship with the community is similar. The Australian landscape architects have accomplished a number of ‘cultural management’ projects, in particular with Aboriginal communities, with the aim to increase the community’s role in building their own neighbourhood. Meanwhile, a case was cited from Indonesia of a landscape architect living and working with the local community engaging them in landscape architecture related sustainable economic activity. These findings confirm that the community empowerment movement has been initiated by leadership of landscape architects in both Australia and Indonesia, despite the different status of the profession in the two countries.

7.4. Recommendations

a. **Australian context**

As suggested by participants, the Australian government should set up a position for a Government Landscape Architect, similar to the Government Architect and Government Planner. There are many benefits for the government to build cooperation with landscape architects including the execution of nationwide government projects and research on urban development, sustainable development, climate change adaptation and cultural management. This would provide a boost to the status of the profession. It would also help the government to ensure the direction for the growth and development of the profession.

The AILA as a professional organization in Australian is clearly more established and effective in terms of management and supporting its members’ career development in comparison to the ISLA in Indonesia. A collaboration with Indonesia, which is the closest neighbouring country, could allow AILA to help ISLA in terms of sharing experience in management and structuring of organization. Such cooperation could also generate mutual opportunities between Australian and Indonesian professionals and academics in terms of work opportunities across the two national markets.
CHAPTER 7

The Australian landscape architects participants pointed to the need to review the landscape architecture curricula to ensure that all educational institutions maintain updated curriculum. There needs to be a periodic review of all landscape architecture courses. This is essential to ensure that landscape architecture educational institutions match with the public expectation and market necessities nationwide and internationally.

b. Indonesian context

The same case happened on Indonesia in terms of the influence of childhood memories/experiences initially to choose the study major in landscape architecture. It is hence important that the educational institution provide an exchange/interactions with rural and urban school excursions to rural hinterland to build connection for young generation who live in cities. This will be good opportunity for them to have affection with nature that is the basic for landscape architecture discipline.

In case of Indonesian context, it was obvious that the young generation still take their parents’s advise in terms of choosing their study major or career path. It is an opportunity for the educational institution to attract attention for the future students by inviting parents to an information session, so that more parents will be informed about landscape architecture discipline and its prospective career and rewards.

Related to the application of local wisdom, there have been various implications happened in Indonesia. As an archipelago with thousands isle, Indonesia has variety of ethnic therefore various local wisdom available. These various local wisdom maintained by local ethnic are valuable heritage for Indonesia. The ethnic style and local wisdom are funded usually by government project for a certain public interest. Therefore, this should be maintained alongside the incoming design styles that is more contemporary and are favoured by some private firms for private projects. The university and researcher should have discussions and seminars regarding both application in landscape architecture.

As suggested for Australia, it is also suggested that the Indonesian government should establish the position for a Government Landscape Architect for a similar reasons. The Indonesian government (Ministry of Public Works) had recently initiated the appointment of a senior level position for landscape architect in the government institution. However, the selection process was ineffective and the position was occupied by an architect. It is crucial to ensure that future assessment and nomination of government staffing for landscape architecture positions have clearly defined selection criteria to ensure that only qualified landscape architects could be appointed. Such matters should be handled in close cooperation with ISLA as the recognised assessor in landscape architecture profession.
It is advisable that the Ministry of Higher Degree and Research (DIKTI) should be involved in the evaluation of National Curricula for the Landscape Architecture programs in Indonesia, considering the historical and scientific backgrounds of the educational institutions that provide landscape architecture study program or study major. There have been two types of competencies backgrounds, such as: the design emphasize school (Trisakti University), which initially transformed from the Academy of Urban Parks (AKAPP); and the other is the Bogor Agricultural Institute (IPB), which had strong agricultural and horticultural as well as scientific research culture background. Those two strong educational institutions have released thousands of landscape architects with different emphasis in competencies, which then distributed as teaching staffs in many universities and becoming embryo for the new department or study program or study major of landscape architecture nationwide in Indonesia. There is an urgent necessity to recognise and address the different focus in curriculum resulting from their design or agricultural focus. The accreditation system should treat them separately according to their design or agricultural focus. Another approach could be to require both types of programs to address a common set of basic competencies. The relevant government agencies and ISLA should ensure that educational providers for landscape architecture offer standardized quality curricula, and recognised nationally as well as internationally by the IFLA. A serious study needs to be undertaken by the government particularly the Ministry of Higher Education and Research (Kementerian DIKTI) to resolve this situation. Either the degrees from both campus should be differentiated by their titles (e.g. by adding reference to the major titles), or the two major landscape architecture program providers have to be standardised so that they are mutually equivalent.

There is a proposal being prepared by the Indonesian Architects Institute for the Act of Architecture to be passed by National Parliament. The ISLA as the representative of nationwide landscape architects could prepare a separate draft of the Act of Landscape Architecture. A less costly and quicker alternative is for ISLA to join the Architects Institute to collaborate in making the Acts in effective through the government. The focus group participants argued that the proposal draft of Acts for Architecture should be broadened to be the Acts of Architecture and Landscape, or even the Built Environment Act.

The Indonesian interviewees and focus group participants agreed to make strong amendment to enter the ‘landscape architect’ as the title of professional job to the National list of Job. Therefore there should be standardized remuneration awards for landscape architects nationwide. By understanding underlying motivational factors and other characteristics affecting landscape architecture professionalization, the government and the professional institute can support and facilitate landscape architects to strive for continuous professional
development and encourage their professionalization for better service to public and sustainable environment.

7.5 Significance, limitation and potential further research

This section conclude the final part of the Chapter 7: Conclusion. It contains three sub-sections as follows: (1) research significance, (2) research limitations, and (3) potential of further research. The following sub-sections clarify the importance of this research to fill the gap in the current research in landscape architecture profession and discipline; while acknowledge the limitation that would be possible to be covered in the future potential research.

7.5.1 Research significance

This research has focused on understanding the contribution of the landscape architecture profession towards the application of sustainable development in the national contexts of Australia and Indonesia. It has done so by exploring the professionals’ perception and experiences of professional practice in urban planning and city design within both settings. This research finds that different national contexts of educational institutions, professional organizations and government regulation in urban planning approaches generate different landscape architecture professional recognition and reward. Government regulation and educational frameworks to some extent place professional limitations on landscape architects in comparison with planners and architects. It is argued that a restructuring in educational curricula and professional organization and the government regulation in urban and landscape development can create a supporting ambience for landscape architecture profession to be effectively engaged in the urban and regional planning and design which contributes to regional and national capacity for sustainable development in both countries.

7.5.2 Research limitation

The research had limitation in terms of the individual interviewees and the focus group participants that were available to volunteer their time, the limited duration of focus group discussion sessions and limited number and regions the participants represented, particularly in the Australian context. Further research should bring in the views of landscape architects in focus group discussion by inviting other built environment professionals (architects, planners and engineers) altogether to investigate how the wider research participants and contextual environment influences the professional development.
Further limitations include that only qualitative data are encompassed in this study, and it does not provide quantitative analysis on the statistics of the educational institutions which may have included the changes in number of students over time, as well as the details of historical transformation and development of every educational institutions providing study major in landscape architecture discipline nationwide in both countries.

The list of questions was only a guidance instrument; hence the conversations during interviews and focus group discussions were developed by the participants to answer the questions in flexible ways; to share their experience including personal motivation and life stories related within their professional journeys. Due to the limitation in time and funding, only those who could volunteer their time and resources to attend interviews and focus group discussions in Jakarta in case of Indonesia or in Perth in case of Australia were involved in the study. Although participants were carefully selected to cover the full range of their characteristics, including private practitioners, academics and researchers in landscape architecture profession, they may not represent the totality of all practitioners and academics practicing nationwide in both countries.

The individual interviews and focus group discussions conducted in English and Indonesia were recorded and the recordings (around 600 hours in both languages) are part of the research data aside the transcriptions of the recorded conversations. Due to the very limited availability of professional transcribers in Indonesia, there may be slight variations in meaning due to the Indonesian transcription and also the translation of material in Indonesian (language) into English.

7.5.3 Potential of further research

This research reveals various venues for further research such as: the exploration of setting up transdisciplinary integrated design curricula for students majoring in built environment professions (landscape architecture, architecture, and planning); similarly, the feasibility of promoting a shared perspective of built environment professionals (landscape architects, architects, planners) in responding to climate change adaptation problems, also could be explored. An inter-professional approach to teaching education of landscape architecture, architecture and planning under a common banner of the built environment discipline is a potential topic for further research.


Bennett, P., and L. Hopper. 1999. "Presidential perspectives (An interview with Len Hopper sharing his thoughts on landscape architecture and the opportunities for the profession as it moves into the new millennium)." *Landscape Architecture* 89 (3):76-+.

Bennett, P., and A. Milovsoroff. 1999. "Presidential perspectives (An interview with Ann Milovsoroff sharing his thoughts on landscape architecture and the opportunities for the profession as it moves into the new millennium)." *Landscape Architecture* 89 (3):77-+.


Bunzli, Malcolm. 2010. "How the AILA Came into Being." AILA.


Carpenter, J. T. 1999. "Implosion or recession? (A wake-up call is sounded to what research indicates is a shrinking of the landscape architecture profession)." Landscape Architecture 89 (7):132-+. 


Carr, E. 1999. "1910 to 1919 timeline of American landscape architecture (During this decade we see academic programs bloom and the profession split between planning and design)." Landscape Architecture 89 (2):78-79.

Carr, E. 1999. "Timeline of American landscape architecture 1920 to 1920 (From the boom of the Jazz-Age to the bust of the stock market crash, the profession grows in size and scope)." Landscape Architecture 89 (3):80-81.

Carr, E. 1999. "Timeline of American landscape architecture 1930 to 1939 (The profession took a roller-coaster ride over this decade from a plummet in the market at the outset of the Great-Depression to a surge as the New-Deal kicked in)." Landscape Architecture 89 (4):82-83.


Firth, Dianne F. 2000. "Behind the Landscape of Lake Burley Griffin: Landscape, water, politics and the national capital. 1899-1964." Doctor of Philosophy PhD, Division of Communication and Education, University of Canberra.


Jones, David S. 2004. "Doctoring the profession (Response to the article by Lolly Tai on doctoral programs in landscape architecture)." Landscape Architecture 94 (2):16-17.


Minich, N.A. 2009. The Role of Landscape Architects and Wetlands.


Pollack, P. M. 2001. "Practice (Is the landscape architecture profession in trouble?)." *Landscape Architecture* 91 (8):57+-.


Ryan, Gery W., and H. Russell Bernard. 2014. Techniques to Identify Themes in Qualitative Data.


Tai, L. 2003. "Doctoring the profession (Universities that offer a PhD in landscape architecture)." *Landscape Architecture* 93 (11):64-+.


Whitbread, Helen Theodora Rosslyn. 2010. "Landscape Architecture in Western Australia: Mapping the Core Narratives of Landscape Architecture in Western Australia." PhD diss., Faculty of Architecture, Landscape and Visual Arts, The University of Western Australia.


APPENDIX A
THE INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

1. Are you a graduate landscape architect/architect/planner from any tertiary educational institution in Indonesia or Australia? When did you graduate?

2. If you have no formal educational background in landscape architecture/architecture/planning from an accredited tertiary/higher education course, what institute of education did you attend?

3. When did you register as a qualified professional landscape architect/architect/planner?

4. Which factors have mostly influenced the development of your career as a landscape architect/architect/planner? Is it mainly your educational background, your company, your clients, or the interaction with the government or public/community that mainly influence/impact your expertise and career development?

5. How do you feel and find about your country’s ‘local wisdom’ [eg: indigenous/aboriginal tradition] in relevance with your conceptual mind set in design inspiration process or planning consideration?
   a. In your opinion, is this ‘local wisdom’ still relevant with current design/planning analysis and decision making processes and why?
   b. Can you give example from your own project experience?

6. What kind/type/scale of projects that you have ever accomplished along your career as a professional landscape architect/architect/planner?
   a. Can you mention the best projects that you are proud of and why?
   b. What are the best lessons that you have learnt or experienced during your career as professional landscape architect/architect/planner?

7. For architects/planners:
   a. Have you ever been involved in urban residential project or other scale/type of project in co-operation with landscape architects?
   b. Can you describe the projects and your relationship with the landscape architects positioned in that project?
   c. What are the important lessons that you have learnt about carrying out projects in co-operation with landscape architects?
   d. Do you think landscape architects fulfilled an appropriate role in that project that you were involved with?

8. For landscape architects:
   a. Have you ever been involved in urban residential projects or other types of project in co-operation with other foreign/expatriate landscape architects?
   b. Can you describe these projects and your relationship with the expatriate landscape architects positioned in that project?
c. What are the lessons that you have ever learnt about carrying out projects in co-operation with the foreign landscape architects?

d. Do you worry or do you feel excited about the involvement of expatriate landscape architect that carry out international projects in your country?

e. Do you think the domestic/national landscape architects in your country have an appropriate role in the urban residential development process in co-operation with other built environment professions such as architects and planners?

9. Do you think the government and the society in your country give appropriate recognition to landscape architecture profession? Can you give the example to support your opinion?

10. Do you have any comment or suggestion for landscape architects in your country that may enhance their role and capacity in serving the public in developing a better urban environment?
   a. If you could identify one or several national and local landscape architecture projects in your country, which projects would you mention to recognise as the best or most appreciated?
   b. Do you believe co-operation between landscape architects, architects and planners lead to quality project outcomes?
   c. What factors do you think influence the relationship and co-operation between landscape architects/planners in carrying out such projects?

Note:
These interview questions are only basic guidance for interviewer/interviewees that can be developed during the interviews.
APPENDIX B
S1 00:00 big thinker.
S2 00:03 Can we start now?
S1 00:04 Yeah, sure.
S2 00:07 I think it's all [we need for starting this?]. Good morning Greg--
S1 00:13 Good morning.
S2 00:15 I am grateful for your time and availability to have an interview with me in regards to
my project research, on the emergence of landscape architecture professions in
different contexts. I'm looking at these factors including the shaping of landscape
architectural in Indonesia and Australia. This landscape architects is just one of
[inaudible] disciplines of the environment professions. That's why I'm interested to
have your opinion about this matter. If you don't mind to tell us - what is your
experience and interesting factors that you have found during your practice or your
career.
S1 01:08 Yeah sure, no worries.
S1 01:15 It's always interesting to understand what people think landscape architecture is
actually, because when we get-- A lot of people over in WA - and Rich would be
understanding this too - with everyone thinking that we're like gardeners or
something like that, but we've never been taught that. We've pretty well been taught
urban design or taught the way how people live, how people use space, how people
use the land, and that's how we practise here. We don't really-- are gardeners or
anything like that.
S1 01:49 We try and do as less work as a traditional way of doing things, or what they think
over here [Landstyletex?] do. We do more master planning, town-center building,
working with aboriginal communities and stuff like that. Working with people and
place, connecting people and place. I'll just get that out now. That's pretty well what
we do, that's most of our work. We got taught nothing about plants or anything like
that at university - well I didn't anyway. I went to RMIT in Melbourne.
S2 02:22 RMIT in Melbourne? When was that?
S1 02:25 In the nineties.
S2 02:34 At the time, after you finished or before that, are you registered in the Institute of
Landscape Architects?
S1 02:44 Yes, I did register. I also was president here for a while, now I'm also on the national
board. I sit on the national board for Australian Institute of Landscape Architects. I'm
also their affiliate delegate, which is the International Federation of Landscapers. So
I'm heading off to Malaysia in a couple of weeks actually to meet with the Asian-Pacific--

S2 03:12 Oh, Asian-Pacific region?

S1 03:13 Yeah, which Indonesia will be in it--

S2 03:16 Next week.

S1 03:16 Yeah, that's it.

S2 03:16 Next year we'll be in Indonesia and 1915 I think.

S1 03:20 That's it, yeah. I'm going to that.

S2 03:24 I wish I could be there because I'm half finished at that time so maybe they will give me some task to help that.

S1 03:34 Oh, for sure. That would be good. It would be really interesting for me to find out where landscape architecture is heading in Asia, because here it is very strongly heading towards people and the social side of working with place. Making sure you're picking up governance of people and all that sort of stuff. I still feel sometimes it's a little bit on the green side still in Asia. They've got a lot of green problems, they've got a lot of problems like forests being knocked down, putting up palm plantations, and all that sort of stuff. They have got them, but the realisation is how they connect with people as well too, you know what I mean? You actually connect those two things up and you get the strength with the people working with place as well. You're not just knocking down forest and it doesn't affect people. It actually not just effects the green side of things, it effects everything. Because we're the centre of the equation as well, we're not put to the side of it.

S1 04:47 I just feel sometimes, even with the green movements and stuff like that there's a conservationist side of it, and then you've got all your developers side of it that knock things down and just don't care. But, we try and work in the middle a little bit more, and try to be the glue between the two things and pull that together. So, understanding what the value of landscape is, just incredible value, and if we don't treat it properly we won't survive. So, our whole attitude is actually, we should be working with the land, for the benefit of people.

S2 05:27 So, that, in your opinion, is in relation with the IFLA’s code of ethics?

S1 05:35 Yes.

S2 05:37 [?] ethics, about sustainable environment [and so on?].

S1 05:40 That's right. I even think AILA-- I think it's written out a little bit better even in the AILA institute. Have you read the AILA code?

S2 05:50 Yeah. I read the website about, you know, you have several modules of climate change. We have the modules of great infrastructure and many things I think.

S1 06:06 There's heaps of things, yeah. But it talks about AILA being the steward - landscape architects being stewards. So in your practice you actually custodians.

S2 06:15 I saw the video as well. I've seen the video. I think the video is made by AILA but am not sure whether it's at their headquarters or or headquarters maybe? Because I saw a Catherine [Bull?]. But I didn't reckon you-- or maybe you were there I don't know.
No, I don't think I was on that one.

There's a gentleman who's bald but I didn't know who he is. But there was Catherine--

Yeah Catherine [Bull?]. Yeah that was done a fair while ago.

I think it's about four years ago maybe?

Yeah. Probably even longer it was a long time. It's a good video.

Because besides these interviews I also take data from other web sites, the [inaudible] documents and so on and so on.

Oh, that's good.

[chuckle] So, in your opinion, is it mainly your educational background or your company or interaction with government or public community that mainly influences your expertise in career development? Do you reckon?

I think it is our interaction with public and community as the main thing. We're trying to find those areas where things have been let down. We're working in - have you ever heard of Roebourne? Roebourne is a town just north of Karratha. It's up in the northwest. So we're working in little towns and in every little town we find that there is this let down between planning and governance and the old way of doing things, like people trying to control how things, rather than empowering people to do things. We try to fit in that other way and get people to actually come in from the empowered side of doing things.

We're finding out more and more planning gets put through local government and stuff like that, but their resources are becoming less and less these days. So, we're trying to work with Local Government to say, "Well even though if you have got the right answers, you've got less and less resource to actually make it happen, so why don't we actually start to work with the communities and people, you know the key stakeholders, who can make these things happen and actually work together to make it." That's the area we're working at the moment.

What we're trying to do is we're trying to take the pressure off local government and state government, because they're just-- you know that people are asking for a lot more but they are giving less, because they haven't got the resources to do it. We are trying to go from the other direction, in some respects. From the ground up rather than from--

Bottom-up.

Yes, that's right more of a bottom up approach.

How about the finance - the funding that you get from doing this--

Well we find that, in some places, the funding is fine because some of the Aboriginal communities are really well funded. They have really good business people. But what's happening is that they are not allowed to move on what they can do, because the local government stops them from doing that - if that makes sense. You have a town that actually says, We want to go ahead and we want to do this - we want to make sure that our locals are involved with the town. Then we have got local government saying, "No, you can't do that because we haven't done the planning over there yet," and "You can't do that because we haven't finished doing this and we've got to go for a whole process make it happen." You know, the old way of trying
to tick all the boxes. But these people are ready to get going and we’re saying, "We can help manage these people get their town right. If you just work together with them to actually support them, rather than trying to say that you’ve got to go the old way of doing it." Does it make sense?

S2 10:23 Yeah, I understand.

S1 10:24 It’s hard for me to explain. That’s the sort of thing that we’re trying to do.

S2 10:27 I think it happens also in Indonesia to some extent.

S1 10:32 I am glad you said that, because I think it’s a worldwide thing. And I even talk to people, professors in London, about it. They’re saying, "Yeah, they’ve got to really change the way community and key stakeholders are involved in decision making". Because what happens is you’ve got your old way of decision making. But it’s not connecting the dots anymore. It’s not making people involved. Even if these people do have the really good answers but these people are not accepting them, because they want to come up with the answers as well. So together they actually-- And then together they work a way forward to actually getting things done.

S1 11:10 We are just won a planning award actually on a-- Just had to hit 'stop'.

S2 11:19 Oh, would you like me to pause--?

S1 11:21 No, that’s fine no, not at all. No, that all right.

S2 11:23 We would like to take a picture.

S1 11:25 Yeah, sure. The latest planning award was on a project in city of South Perth and it was on Karawara and Karawara is a very low associate--

S2 11:39 It’s my Campus.

S1 11:40 Yeah, that’s exactly, yes - and I was working with the campus as well, too - but it’s always been known as a lower socioeconomic place and it’s pretty good. There is no issues with Karawara, I recon, but so we worked with them and because the [?] wanted to do another master plan over Karawara. They only did one two years ago and nothing happened, just nothing happened, and halfway through we realised this and we thought, "How are we going to make something happen out of this? How are people going to be a lot more responsive to it?" And also that welfare state of mind saying, "Well, it’s all up to the Government now to roll that out." You know that welfare way of being, you know what I mean?

S2 12:25 Yeah. Yeah.

S1 12:26 "Done my job, they’ve got to roll it out now." The Government said, "Well, all the things they wanted to do in Karawara they agreed to, but they realised they couldn’t do it. So we set up all these projects and we said, "There’ll be projects now that you all agree on, but there’ll be ones that the community and the key stakeholders can go ahead with and you can just support them, and there’s other projects you can go ahead with and you just let them know that they’re going ahead and you’re doing them".

S1 12:53 So, both people start to work on it and so that’s what we want. It’s the first time that sort of things happened.

S2 12:58 Can I take a picture of you?
S1 12:59 Yeah, sure.
S1 13:06 So, we’ve got a [?] action plan.
S1 13:16 We can actually send you that. We’ll send you the documentation for the--
S2 13:20 Oh, of this place?
S1 13:21 Yeah.
S2 13:23 For-- this is the AILA.
S1 13:24 Yeah, so that's for-- We were very fortunate to be involved with a cultural management plan--
S2 13:33 Oh this is video, sorry.
S1 13:35 That's all right.
S2 13:39 What did I do? [laughter] Okay, should be there.
S1 13:44 You move that on to the there.
S2 13:45 Oh! Sorry about that.
S1 13:48 It's all right.
S2 13:49 Sometimes it's like...
S1 13:51 We can send you stuff for this.
S2 13:53 Oh, okay cool. Yes, all right. And then, this one here.
S1 13:57 Yeah, that's the same one. So this was when we won it for the state, so we won the best-- So then we won the best in Australia, and again that was a [?] Culture Management. That was a very fortunate project. That was we’re working with the Aboriginal people of a certain area who wanted to take management of their country. So our job was to gather information represented.
S2 14:21 And then this?
S1 14:23 This a another project where again, you know where the gas hub was happening at James Price Point?
S2 14:30 Yes.
S1 14:30 Again we talked to the local Aboriginal people about what they understood about their country, and we presented it back to the environmental people and said, "Well this is what's important about their country. So, if you go ahead and do something like put like a gas hub on there, these are all the things that you do to make sure that you culturally respect the place."
S2 14:56 And this one here? Is it the same?
S1 14:57 Yeah [crosstalk]. That one, I don’t know, there is a couple there that are the same.
S2 15:04 Yeah. Is it?
S1 15:05 Looks like it. I think though. Must have got-- Yeah it is that's one's the same. That's at [Kimberly?] Land Council. They're the same, so they're both the State awards and they are both the national awards.

S2 15:21 All right. And this?

S1 15:26 And then-- Yeah, that's just-- [?]. [?] is a little-- Hang these up. So [?] was a project that I first worked with up in Broome.

S2 15:43 In Broome?

S1 15:45 Yeah, and it was a development that was being done by LandCorp and we did the master planning to it. But we realised that it was next to traditional owner's creation story. So we made sure their story was brought through about the whole process. We did things like talk about their six seasons and all that. So we set up the [crosstalk] design-- So their culture was actually included, and all their naming and everything was included in the development. They won the UDIA award for that.

S2 16:24 So, do you speak the Aboriginal language?

S1 16:27 No, not at all.

S2 16:29 How do you communicate with them?

S1 16:33 Well, most of them speak English as a second language, and we just spent a whole heap of time with them. You build good relationships with them.

S2 16:46 Do they have an oral tradition?

S1 16:50 Yes. Part of this was about getting that oral tradition down, in a book actually.

S2 16:58 Oh, you have written this?

S2 17:03 Sorry.

S1 17:04 That's all right.

[chuckles]

S2 17:06 It's crazy.

S1 17:07 So that's the book right down there, Oral Tradition.

S2 17:09 Where?

S1 17:10 This one here. That's what won the whole award for us, see they're talking about their country and that.

S2 17:17 So how many months did you take for maybe...?

S1 17:24 This one would have took about a year.

S2 17:26 To finish this? About a year, okay.

S1 17:28 And the one we're working on now, up in the [Burra?] is going to take two years. We've allowed two years to do it. Yes, so we're doing another one. See this talks about all their country and all of it was about getting it down in the book, our vision for our country. So it talks about the whole thing, about people respecting their country, and once they understand what they've got to respect about their country, then you develop and you plan around their country appropriately. Understanding it.
It's like in Indonesia now, the people understand the local people and what's important about their country - about how they use it. When you do plans of it, you understand then what you're protecting, why you look after it. Because these people - there's places for long stay. There's places to stay for a long time. And I said, "It's okay to develop that." But there's other places not to stay for a long time, and it's healthy for the country that you don't stay there because water goes back into the ground and all those sort of things. And that's just what we should understand there in everything we do.

So a lot of our job is working with developers and understanding the country and respect from Aboriginal side of things, right through to the ecological side of things and then planning on the back of that.

So how many experts do you have here to keep in touch or to make a good relationship with this community?

That's what-- Everyone enjoys working with people, so that's why they're here. Everyone enjoys that idea. So we put people on here so they--

More than ten?

Yeah, about close to 20, and they are all here.

All are architects, landscape architects?

Landscape architects.

All?

Yeah all of them. We had two architects and then the rest of them landscape architects. Some of the trained architects and landscape architects-- But a lot about stuff is very much urban planning or urban design. Very much, yeah. Again [inaudible] haven't hung these up yet. That explains about that.

So how did this design [inaudible]?

All that stuff's very visual so we always-- So part of the award was to do a big thing just to explain it a little bit [about?]--

This is the presentation [crosstalk] the report?

Yeah, that's it. But then you've got a massive report that sort of goes behind that. And then you've got... I brought some of these out. What's this one? Well that would do. That was the [?], and that talks about that [?]. [laughter]

[chuckle] Am not very--

No, you're fine.

Not very IT person [chuckle].

The best way to explain it I think is our web-- I could actually bring you a capability statement, and that explains what we do really well. I think it explains how we go about the way that we do things. I think it's a good way to do it as well, so we'll send you a bit of information.

Oh, yes please. Please do.

That's all right.
Thank you very much. I think all of your projects are very interesting, and the fact that you have many awards - you’ve got many recognitions from the Government and the other parties as well. So, how long have you been involved in this area, seeing these results?

I’ve been involved ever since university, so it’s getting on a while now, but UDLA’s been going for about eight years now, so we’ve been intensively involved for about eight years. And then I was involved in another firm for about three years before that up here as well. So over ten years in W.A., but then in Melbourne I was really involved with it as well, but developing that through to that sort of philosophy now, and just learning.

What is the reason you moved from Melbourne to Perth?

It was pretty well just to start up another part of -- I was with ERM which was another firm then. It was a big global firm and they were more of a engineering based firm and they said that they wanted to start up something over here, so I came over here and started that up for them. But I realised that the firm I was working for wasn’t on the same sort of level. So, I had to go out and--

It's very engineering.

Yeah. It was very much working probably with the people that we didn’t particularly wanted to work with. We wanted to work with the communities ground up rather than actually telling people what to do, and so to speak.

Okay, that's true, yeah. So that's why. But you are originally Melbourne, not Perth?

Yeah. I was in Queensland for 10 years and then in Melbourne for ten years. Now I've been here for 12 years now, 13 years. So here has been the longest now [laughter].

And can you-- Do you reckon which project is the best for your masterpiece?

I recon there's a number of them. Well, we're fortunate - we won a lot of stuff on the [inaudible] one, but that was pulling a lot of stuff together from working with -- it was a really good project. I kind of think now, at the moment, the Karawara one is because it's a bit more day-to-day sort of stuff working with everyone - different communities.

[Is it evolving]?

Yeah. I feel it's a good project. But we’re working on projects now, too, that are really exciting. So we try and find projects that are really exciting and we try and push the boundaries.

Another project we're working on is at Armadale - which is the urban forest strategy. What's so interesting about that is, we're trying to make sure that we influence planning to start to get setbacks, so we can plant trees again. The houses are so big now out in the east there, that there's no room to plant trees anymore. It's not because of density - it's because the houses have been made too big. We are saying, "Well we have to start pushing planning, as well as pushing building to actually get smaller--"

So building codes and building regulation?

That's right. We get more town house type of size scenarios, that we have a backyard. In the backyard, we realise, that's fifty percent of where your urban forest is - in
people's private backyards. But if you have no room to plant it anymore you just have a sea of roofs. No opportunity for anything. So that's an exciting project.

S2 25:10 And so do you think that the relationship between landscape architects and planners equals here?

S1 25:17 Yeah, definitely. I think it does. I actually think sometimes the landscape architects is the glue between all that sort of stuff. I feel sometimes we fit in between and try to pull a lot of these things together. Because you've got your planning side of things, you've got your build form, but it needs to be put onto the ground and understood on the landscape. If it's not grounded to the landscape, well you can actually put any design anywhere.

S1 25:47 I find sometimes - and am not trying to be rude or anything - they used to put plans onto Australia from England. They'd put town plans on squares and I still feel some people still do that without understanding what the land-- real strong analysis of what the land holds, or strong analysis of - socially or culturally - what the land provides. People just go and go bang, bang, bang, you put that Cartesian grid down and, you know what I mean?

S2 26:18 And [?], and grid iron, or whatever.

S1 26:21 That's exactly right. And not understanding that that's an Aboriginal significant place there. Perhaps we make that part of a really nice open space area, or we keep away from that area and build over here. Or there could have been culturally something else there that's quite respectful that we need to-- Or we can also make these things really strong, and make actually better developments from them as well too.

S1 26:47 And also too, you know how planning sometimes comes through and says, "Well to tick the box that you have to need 10% open space" and all that stuff? To me that's absolutely silly way to plan, because it shouldn't relate to how the ground works anyway. There might be some spots where it's 20% because you've actually got water going through that place and it needs to have-- you know, and you can fiddle with open space along there. People living adjacent might not have that, but what they can do is they can use that area. So they can actually have less open space over here, but because they've got such a good asset of open space over here... And all those things have got to be put together and sometimes I think it doesn't get seen in that respects.

S1 27:36 Architects, too, need us as well too because a lot their thinking sometimes is within a bit of a box.

S2 27:44 Box [chuckles].

S1 27:45 Yeah. Again, I'm not trying to be rude, but you get trained to think within that sort of - that area. But we're trying to always think in the big picture. Trying to glue all the stuff together. You know that I mean? Glue planning, architecture, engineering - so we work very close with engineers as well too. Because some of the designs of the drainage we go, "Well, now that's not an ecological way to go. We're trying to balance stuff coming in, balance stuff going out. Yes you can drain that way, but it's going to affect a lot of things if you do it that way. Let's do it this way."

S2 28:24 And did they listen to you?

S1 28:25 Yes, a lot of times. Up north in [Jamboree?] they listened very well. It was really good in Broom north. It's been very good.
Do you think it's because the leadership or because of-- what factors do you think that they can listen to us?

You just got to be really resilient and you just got to be someone says [?]. You sort of lead from behind, in a way that you're just very persistent. You just keep on saying, "No that's not good enough. This needs to meet this criteria, otherwise it's not a good project." You know what I mean? So you just keep on being very persistent.

I find we don't get work sometimes because people want to go through and just do the normal thing and get a job out really quickly and that. But the people who do want to do a really good job, hopefully we get involved with that one. That's what we want to be known for.

But maybe that takes longer time than usual, do you think?

Not particularly, no. We've been able to go through a process quite quickly. I think people just get a little bit scared, they just get a little bit scared, but we've shown we've been able to do town consultations and everything, and meaningful engagement, very quickly, in a very quick process.

Thank you. So I think you have answered those questions [chuckles].

Good [chuckles].

So, what about the Urban Residential Project, have you ever been involved in such a project of urban residential?

Yes, all the time. Part of our thing is not to spread Perth. We don't believe in spreading Perth, so most of our projects are urban infill. I think we've only done one project here that I'm not really enjoying, but it is a greenfill project, but mostly our projects are infill projects. That's what we believe in. So we just make sure that we-- again, we think Perth's just gone too big for the size of people that are here, and that we need to get some better amenity and density, and we do a lot of urban infill.

Could you give me your opinion about Ellenbrook?

Ellenbrook? [laughter] Oh dear. Do you want me to be honest?

Yeah.

I'll give you a few actually. We were asked to work on Alkimos, by LandCorp, and I stood up and I said-- and it was by Lend Lease as well, so we got handed the project twice and we said, "We don't believe in those projects at all. It's just spreading." You'll actually do better if you say, "This is where the urban fringe stops and you don't go further than here, and you actually concentrate LandCorp doing really good infill and make this place a lot better amenity."

So we don't believe in Alkimos at this point, and Ellenbrook even less so, I must admit. I know there's been a lot of things tried there but then if someone had a parcel of land out there and decided-- and I don't know - planning just let it happen, just built another town out there. When they've got no transport hookup. They've got nothing that actually gives them amenity. And so, I don't know you've starting to create these enclaves that haven't got amenity, you know what I mean?

Yes it's crazy.
I know. Where do they go down the track? They can put a lot of money into it and they're going to keep on putting a lot of money in these places for them to survive. Because they're not close to urban centres or close to good amenity. So, sorry-- [chuckle]

No that's alright. In my opinion also, in my private opinion, it's not - as what people say - a successful project. In my opinion it's not that kind of thing. Because when I went there like the first year of my study here, I went there by public transport and I just stuck in the train station because no other buses there, and then I tried to get a taxi. It cost me $100, you know--

Oh my goodness.

--going there and going back, just to view the project--

Just to understand it?

Yes.

Well it's all based on the car. The only reason they can handle Ellenbrook is because it's all car-loaded. We all know that's a very false economy, especially as things go down the track.

Yeah, it doesn't work.

It doesn't work, no. That's why--

So how long do they survive?

Yeah, I know. They survive as long as - again, I've got other opinions - but they survive as long as they can get people from overseas to live in them [laughter]. So they survive as long as they get English people coming in saying that they can have a detached house.

Are there many?

I recon, definitely. You get people - even all the way built up here - that they're advertised to English people. It is heaven to them because they come from really tight areas in England. They've experienced another way of living. But they live next to the ocean, they have a detached house which they call a condominium or whatever they call it - they send it back saying, "Look what we've got." But, what they've got is, they haven't got all the amenity they used to have anymore. They have to travel for ages to get anywhere and they can't just walk down and do what they used to do--

Some people might blame the government for failing the project of a train project for public transport there.

Again it comes back to that idea - the government can't deliver on something that they've got no money for. We're one of the smallest populations in Australia. Yet, we're spread out the largest. So, how can we afford to even give to that infrastructure?

[laughter]

Do you know what I mean? It's okay - if we kept tight we could have this amazing spider web of infrastructure and keep building on it. The further you go out, all money gets spent on that and nothing else. You know?
S2 34:55 It is true.
S1 34:58 We just can't afford it.
S2 34:58 It's a what a pity, yeah?
S1 34:59 Yeah. It is a pity. It all adds up in those things. So, it's funny that they're talking about- - if they could afford to do train and light rail, they'll be doing it. But they can't afford to do it.
S2 35:10 It's too much.
S1 35:11 Yeah, too much. They haven't got enough people to pay for it.
S2 35:16 So, let's see how long will they survive [chuckle].
S1 35:20 Yeah. Well look, it will keep going while things keep cheap and, the car keeps things going and petrol's cheap. But, once it starts to tip over that edge where people saying, "Wow, I just can't afford to live out here. I can't afford to not have that amenity, I can't afford to actually drive every day." It'll get to a point where it'll change people's opinion and they'll start to-- and these places will start to become pretty low-grade in some respects.
S2 35:51 Do you have vision that they will sometimes happening like that?
S1 35:57 Yea, I--
S2 35:58 Do you reckon in the next decade or the next two decades?
S1 36:03 It'll be very interesting where Perth goes. Perth could either be a--
S2 36:10 No, I mean [East and North?].
S1 36:14 I think Perth could either go backwards or could do really well, but it has to keep on doing really well to keep those places out there surviving. I've got a feeling that Perth will continuing growing, but it won't grow at the rate to keep these places out there going really well. They'll have to concentrate on getting the inner parts of Perth and Freemantle going really well.
S1 36:43 So my thoughts is that no, they won't do particularly well out there, but while the boom and while a lot of things are happening here, yes, they'll keep going. But it's been shown all over the world, like U.S. - that's getting on ten years now, they've gone back the other way in what they do, but we keep on going down the car way, don't we? We just keep on doing it. They've even dropped the size of their houses. We've got the biggest houses in the world here now.
S2 37:13 It's the problem in Djakarta as well.
S1 37:16 Is it really?
S2 37:16 Have you been to Djakarta?
S1 37:17 Yes.
S2 37:18 It was a nightmare wasn't it? So I was wondering, "How can I adjust myself going back to live in Djakarta any more?"
S1 37:28 [Laughter] I actually like living in little places. I like living in.
S2 37:34 I like Perth, but I have to come back to my country because it's scholarship from my government. I have to back to teach as lecturer.

S1 37:46 I think it's good. In Melbourne, we lived in a very small flat and it was really, really nice. It was really easy living, and then we came here. My wife's very cranky with me because we bought a little detached house in Fremantle - it's even small now but it's too big for her.

S2 38:02 Really?

S1 38:03 Yeah, she doesn't like it. She doesn't think we should have it. We think we should go back to a smaller place again.

S2 38:08 Oh [chuckles].

S1 38:09 So, it's just about your expectations of what you should have and that. I also think in Perth, too, people have expectations. They use land to only be there for two years and then they sell it. And then they get more land, so they're never expecting to be here too long.

S2 38:31 I think so. I see some--

S1 38:33 That's part of Perth's problem as well.

S2 38:36 Some tends to always move.

S1 38:40 Yeah. And never plant a tree, never do any of that sort of stuff because it's only annoying. So, you've got this very temporary thing going on all the time. Anyway--

S2 38:52 What do you think about the involvement of expatriate landscape architects? Is there any do you reckon? Is there any international project who brings expatriate landscape architects from abroad? From overseas.

S1 39:12 We love going to conferences where we listen Indian or Indonesian landscape architects, and they've got really good ideas how to socially work with people. There's some beautiful people that do that, and you learn from that. Except what we've experienced-- Hey Scotty. Scot was in Hong Kong, he's our 2IC. What--

S2 39:33 Hi.

S3 39:33 How're you going?

S3 39:34 Scot, nice to meet you.

S1 39:36 We're talking about expatriate landscape architects and stuff like that. What we've experienced is like China and that - have grabbed landscape architects just to go over there and do really Disneyland-type projects-- thank you very much. Thank you. Thank you. I'll grab some cards--

S1 39:56 But they haven't even experienced that. Landscape architects get used quiet-- Australian landscape architects get used sometimes, to not always do the good thing. They're not always from a social side of things.

S3 40:09 Yeah, hardly ever. Usually they want the western base. So why we've got this landscape architect or architect from here to jot you out, just because they want the name.

They want the project.
They want this big design that's just very, to me, Disneyland or - it could happen anywhere. If they start to use people on a profession of understanding culture and understanding in the place that you're working with. It would be great to work in the Asia area, but we've also got to understand the culture that we're working with. It'd be silly for us to go over there and actually just design away without understanding what we're designing for. So, same is what we're designing for Aboriginal people. We go out there and we'd learn about people before the whole process would happen.

And you do a good job of it. Often I think that they like that though, particularly China, they wanted all the overseas influence. And it's changing--

Yea, it is changing.

--[inaudible] some very talented - amazingly talented - local people. So, they're shifting a bit. They're also like, "Well, we want to do what you're doing over there," rather than "Well, you're doing some cool stuff here" or asking people what grows well or [inaudible]. All of those sorts of things, so.

We definitely can learn off each other, but I think we've got to make sure that it comes from a more grounded way of doing it? You're learning from peoples experience on knowledge than a 'starchitect' - someone that comes over and does this just a very false design. So I've learned-- There was a lovely Indian couple that came over and talked about how they use water in their country and how water was so important to their local villages that they worked with. I learned so much from that. They are the type of things that you learn from. If they can apply that to Australia, we can actually do really, really well. Likewise, if you have people from over here that have understanding of culture, can actually apply that to actually teach people to actually start taking notice of you culture, and start to design with your culture.

Listen and understand it. [?] to be [?] experts when you're going to another place, you tell us how to do things. We have experiences has said this, but listening to a local about how things actually work on the ground. This whole attitude - you can't come in and be an expert everywhere [inaudible]. You just don't know.

Do you think there is a chance of multi-licence - you know, global experts. What do you think about that?

I definitely think that's the case. But, they've got to be really-- you've got to be understanding about, rather than being a 'starchitect', or someone that comes over and rolls out there design here, they're people that are very open and understanding about learning. So... know how to learn very quickly about another culture, and how to work with that culture, and actually do the right thing by that culture.

So, it's a bit like-- Even my head goes... I can't take it all in when I have to go and work in another community, even in Australia. Because, there's so many people to meet and understand, and there's so many people to get to know. And so we might work in South Headland, but then we got to go down and work in Newman or Karaka and your brain starts to go, "Wow, I've got to remember all these people. I've got to remember the country as well. I've also got to remember all the different things that even grow in Australia, and all these different things and different ecologies and that." There's so much to learn.
I think there's a context thing though, like if you take the Olympics in Beijing, they want to build a new swim centre. Okay, fair enough. You need expertise from around the world who know how to do this.

Yes. I was there October last year. It was great.

In that sort of context yes, you need overseas experience, but it needs to be paired up with particularly engineering and transport, and all these locals who understand how that all fits together. Because I think if you just have one where they're starting to tell, "This is how it's going to be", just doesn't work [chuckle].

The more you work around, the more global, I think the more open and listening you got to be being prepared to really, really understand where you're working, otherwise you're just putting your ideas out there rather than--

Cookie cutter stuff, where I did this here and I'll do it now. There's a big company in Asia Landscape Practice. It's huge, hundreds of people. And you can look on a plan, and it'll have all the towers, and straight away you'd go, "I know it's that company", and there'll be six on that wall - that one, that one, that one.

And they're doing it all all over the place.

Could be one Vietnam, one in Taiwan--

Cambodia [laughter]. [cross talk]

Oh really? That's bad.

Yeah, it is bad, but that's what I was talking about. That's the bad end of doing it that way. They're getting work all around the world.

It's just like the landscape Big Mac.

But what about, say if UDLA went to another country and said, "Well, let's talk about how government works with their local-- I was talking to an Indian - I was in India a while ago - I was talking about, and they said, "Oh, do you recon we could use your idea's here?" as in, when the government's doing a development in an area, what they do is they pick up the people and they place them in this new way of living, but they haven't talked to him about how they've made their living. Indian's make their living in little-- you know what I mean? They're so reliant on what they do in their little space.

So, a whole lot talking about, "You're going into a nice new - probably something different - but what would this mean to your business? How are you going to do and what are you going to do?" That whole talk through that process. So instead of the government lording over them, they're engaged to actually help out and work with the whole process. So that's the way that we could help with that - but we still need people all on the inside to understand and teach as well.

So you doing your PhD?

Yes. At Curtin University. So are you a graduate from Curtin University.

No. I'm from Melbourne.

Oh, from Melbourne.
S3 46:41 Melbourne University.
S1 46:42 You were Melbourne University, so Catherine Bull--
S2 46:43 I have a colleague who teaches there, but not in Landscape Architecture, in a Business Ethics, University of Melbourne. But three of my cousins live there, so if they are already citizens. They have been there since childhood, and my uncle--
S3 47:04 Where are you from originally?
S2 47:05 Indonesia.
S1 47:06 Jakarta.
S2 47:08 Jakarta, but my uncle, he came there when I was very young, and the whole family moved to Melbourne when I was in primary school. So I have five cousins there, and my uncle pass away there as well.
S3 47:27 In Melbourne?
S2 47:28 Yes. In Melbourne, in Dandenong.
S1 47:29 In Dandenong?
S2 47:30 Yes.
S1 47:31 Dandenong has been done up again massively, and actually landscape architect did all that as well.
S2 47:38 But I've never been to Dandenong [laughter].
S3 47:41 I remember when the project you're talking about [crosstalk], because everyone has a perception of Dandenong, [?] was like "Wow, look what they've done with the whole main street." It was incredible.
S1 47:51 TCL - Taylor Cullity Lethlean - they've just done a beautiful way of pulling the main street together because there's--
S3 48:00 They've transformed that space.
S1 48:00 -- this big main drag that goes though, and trucks and everything goes through, but they've pulled it back to be a lot more people-friendly again, and acknowledge who lives out there [crosstalk]. That was done by a landscape architect, so their understanding of how people work in that place again.
S2 48:19 Yes, that's very interesting, if their government realised what it should be.
S1 48:28 I think we all definitely need to work together. Landscape architects have got to work with engineers, architects, planners, because we're all specialists in our own way but I do believe Landscape Architecture though - they always say Landscape Architects are generalists. There are the people that-- The glue that pull all of these things together rather than being a real specialist.
S2 48:51 Do you think the government in this society in our country gives appropriate recognition to Landscape Architecture profession?
S1 48:59 [laughter] That's a good question. No, not at all. And I can say blatantly, a lot of our work is just trying to tell the government what we do. They don't understand what we
do. We're doing a lot of work in AILA, in Canberra, actually continually going to talk to the government about it.

S1 49:23 Good day. How're you going? How was it?

S4 49:26 So I went to-- Yeah it's good.

S1 49:29 This fella is just over from Sydney. Ask him this question, go and ask him.

S2 49:36 Hi, I'm Irina. Nice to meet you.

S1 49:40 His a good designer this guy - he is one of the best--

S2 49:44 You're a good designer?

S4 49:45 Yeah, urban design and landscape architecture.

S2 49:46 Oh, good. I'm doing a PhD and I'm doing this research on the profession of landscape architecture, in relation to other building and environment professions like, planners and architects. I'm looking at what factors influencing the shaping of the landscape architect's role. It's a comparative study between Indonesia and Australia.

S2 50:16 I'm doing the interview with Greg.

S1 50:18 She's an urban planner [inaudible] working out how landscape architecture fits within it all and it's really good - it's really nice she is doing that. In a way it helps [laughter]. It helps heaps.

S2 50:31 We assume that there is significant difference in developing in different countries in terms of the development of this career, or professions, but maybe to some extent, we experience the same problems.

S1 50:54 I agree.

S1 50:57 So Dan's done a lot of work in Sydney, and he's been over here a year or so now. He's a great designer, so he's done a lot of really urban built design, some really good projects. And he's done some great projects over here too, but he's got this really strong thing too, that people should be the centre of projects.

S2 51:18 Can I have you name [?]

S1 51:21 Yeah.

S2 51:22 I've been to Sydney couple of times as well, but just around the petty market. [chuckles]

S1 51:27 That's a good spot.

S2 51:29 And the Darling harbour, and the Opera House.

S1 51:35 Here's his card then.

S2 51:36 Thank you. It's very nice this card.

S1 51:40 We'll bring all the cards as well. We'll bring them out here. [chuckles]

S2 51:45 I think I've seen you in the website.

S1 51:49 Yeah.

S2 51:50 Is it?[chuckles] Thank you, good, [chuckles] thank you.
I'll take you around later on to meet everyone. Ask Dan that question, how to do it [chuckles]?

Sorry. Excuse me.

Dan, do you think the government and the society in your country give appropriate recognition to landscape architecture and profession? Can you give example to support your opinion?

The answer will be no [laughter]. Can I give an example? I could probably give heaps of them. I think, rather than any specific example, just a general feeling is that we're often brought in after decisions are made to pretty things up and put band aids on things, make things look good- and aren't usually consulted in the decisions that matter. So we're very often playing catch up to planners or catch up to architects. I think there's a sort of general feeling that what we do is a bit wishy-washy and it's a bit leaf and nuts. And it's--

Nuts and berries [chuckle].

Yeah, I think there's a confusion that landscape architecture is garden design, which I think is probably what people think, or is-- as opposed to spatially getting different outcomes from the environment.

Good answer.

I think it's the same happening in Indonesia unfortunately.

I'm looking forward to going to this [?] conference and talking a lot about that. We are great generalists, and we are the glue, and we need to be brought in at the front to make sure that everything comes together. You do have architects that are quite specific in what they do. You do have planners that get quite specific as well. Landscape architects are a lot of pulling all that together, and if we come - and Richard Weller used to say this all the time - you can't dress up a pig. I mean, you can't put lipstick on a pig. Once it's become a pig you can't dress it up. And a lot of times we get brought in and they go, "Oh, we need you guys to just come in and make this look good," and we just go, "Well--"

The horse has already left the stable.

Yeah, that's right. "We can't make it look good because you've got rid of all the things that could make this place look good. No garden work will make this place look good. If you'd kept that waterway, if you'd kept that significant area, if you'd kept that culturally good area--"

All those mature trees--

"If you'd kept all that area that related to people, and we could make this-- all the view lines and all that, we could make this place look really really good without doing much garden work or anything at all, but you've actually left that all behind so now--

Which I think it's a great misconception I think of landscape architecture in that I think people view it as principally cosmetic, as a opposed to structural in terms of something that really can fundamentally organise and help shape the suburbs and spaces that we live in. They really do see it as coming along and make it pretty afterwards. For the most part.
How interesting that I found the same answers in there-- in here [laughter].
Totally [chuckle].
But I see if I finish the writing then I will send you some part [laughter].
I will send you some information as well because we've written specifically on this as well too.
Okay, thank you.
It's something that landscape architects from all walks of life, from all states constantly complain about. I think it's a great challenge that our institute has to-- it's one of it's roles, is communicating and advocating what we do as a profession. I think it's a still a thing that is the most difficult thing that it faces, is communicating, not just what landscape architects do, but what the potential of what landscape architects can be, and how that can actually make a difference to the environments in which people live that is beyond purely cosmetic.
A lot of people see our land, or landscape, as a blank page, but landscape architect's are already are trained to understand that there's already richness in what's being given, and there's people, cultural richness. There's those people who already have a significant relationship to that bit of land, and there is all the ecological side of it. So water, everything that has to do with birds plants, everything that has to do with that. We try to bring all that richness and then start to work with a plan, rather than thinking as a blank page. But you sometimes think--
Never a blank page. Never!
I was a bit rude before, but I was just saying that the architect sometimes do think of it as a blank page and sometimes planners do as well, too. When you're working with good planners that go through that and can see they value in what we can add too, then the whole thing changes.
Yeah that true. Thank you for your time then.
Thanks, Dan.
Thanks, Dan.
Do you have any comments or suggestions for landscape architects in your country that may enhance their role and capacity in serving the public in their grouping of better urban environment?
We're almost done [laughter].
Yeah. I think architects shouldn't accept lower roles. I think landscape architects, sorry, shouldn't accept-- we're talking about landscape architects?
Yes.
They shouldn't accept those roles of just greening up things. I do believe there's a lot of landscape architects, especially in WA, have accepted roles as just being the greener, or just being the people that have done the thing.
The gardens?
The gardens, yeah, or to clean the estate up, or put an entrance statement, all that sort of stuff. They've actually lowered what landscape architects have done, and I'll say that very strongly. A lot of that work could be done by a design consultant, so someone else. We actually should've been brought in at the start, to actually make sure that the whole thing was brought together first. Does that make sense?

Yeah, sure.

I think a lot of landscape architects have done themselves injustice, by going in and just-- and they get paid a lot of money to do it, so that's why they don't want to change it, and they've made big industries on it as well too. So we've got to fight against that.

Yeah, the money behind that...

Yeah.

I think they can make money as well, if they have a good environment.

If they're smart - and they know what they are doing - and they get in the [start?] they can make good just as good money or even more. But they also can influence and change the world as well too, rather than come in on the back and just make pretty-- almost like sales. They're just doing sales' stuff. So, yeah. Is that a good answer, that one [laughter]?

Yes, yes, yes.

So this the one for those projects that you identified several national rock landscape architecture projects which you mentioned as the best or most appreciated?

I think the best for our firm, and the best way that we can probably work overseas, is actually talking about making sure the governments and make sure people who make decisions about land, don't treat it as a blank page. And they don't even just look at the green side of things, they look at the cultural side of things, and they really know how design with culture, you know what I mean? That's where I think we could make a real difference. Yes.

Okay, and of course you believe that cooperation with the landscape architects and planners qualifies a quality project?

Definitely. We've all got to be in the picture. If you leave one of them out, you'd be leaving out something. Same as if you leave a landscape architect out and just put him to the end, terrible outcome. If we leave any of those out in the initial processes terrible outcome too, because we all think differently, we've all been trained differently as well.

What factors do you think influence the relationships and cooperation between landscape architects and other built environment professions? What factors influence the relationship?

I think what influences-- That's a good question actually, I think sometimes what happens is a developer or the government developer, or whoever says, "Righteo, we want to go and develop now - we'll get a planner on board." They box it and say, "The planner will do that part, and then we will get an architect on board, they'll do that; then we'll get an engineer on board and they'll do that part and we have to get a landscape architect and they'll go and do that part - what I think they can do." Rather
than getting a bit of a good team together at the start and saying, "How do we work
with you, together."

S1 61:12 It's a multi-layered, multi-disciplined process, it really is. As soon as you go down and
you go, planner, engineer, whatever, you will get a very run-of-the-mill outcome.
There will be a lot of things left behind.

S2 61:30 Okay, thank you. I think we have finished these questions. If you have anything else
you would like to mention or to add, please.

S1 61:42 Thank you [chuckle]. I just appreciate you doing this. This is just very important study.
I love you to even talk to AILA, our institute.

S2 61:53 Yes. I met Rebecca McGinty, and she suggest me to contact personally, because she
could give this list, but she could not [?].--

S1 62:10 She's like a manager. She's the manager.

S2 62:12 She's not a landscape architect.

S1 62:14 No, she's not.

S2 62:16 The one who is in charge is Sarah, and Sarah was my colleague. We were under the
same supervision of Richard [Miller?]. But I think because she has a baby in the
meantime, so she's in leave or something like that.

S1 62:31 I think she's coming back now. Sarah's really good to talk to.

S2 62:34 Because at that time, I call her several times, text her. No answer.

S1 62:40 I'm pleased we can talk to you. I think it's really important, and I'd like to find out--

S2 62:47 You could give me a more, reference, you know if you could give me more reference,
then I could contact them.

S1 62:56 I might send you a couple of papers, I'll send you some papers that we've done.

S2 63:00 The reference to good landscape architects or planners, or architects that--

S1 63:06 Have you talked to Peter, have you? Peter Ciemities. He's really good.

S2 63:09 Not yet. Yes. Dave suggest me to meet him, but I'll be--

S1 63:14 We work with Peter all the-- That's right, you're going away today, aren't you?

S2 63:18 Today, yes.

S1 63:18 What time are you going?

S2 63:19 04:00pm.

S1 63:21 All righty, you've got to get going soon, don't you?

S2 63:22 Yes, but I'll be back on the 19th.

S1 63:25 Excellent.

S2 63:27 So ten days away. I'm off to interview with some of my colleagues at home.

S1 63:33 So, Vanessa's here.

S2 63:35 Yeah, maybe Vanessa?
Yeah, I'll take you round and I'll introduce you to some people. Vanessa's here, Nathan's great as well Nathan's really good.

Do you know a Julian...

Julian [Kradows?] he's good.

But he was at the-- he was at the [Roberts Day?]

He's at AECOM now.

Oh yes, I couldn't contact him because--

He's at AECOM yes.

Maybe if you could...

I could give you his details I think.

Yes please.

All these are really good. Julian's really good, Julian [Boleter] he worked with--

The [UDRC?] Yes.

He was my senior there, and supervisor and the same supervision there.

It's good. Talking to all these different people you'll get probably some different sort of ways of people thinking.

Yes, and Cam suggest me to meet Tony as well?

Tony Blackwell? Yes.

If I come back, on the 20th of April, I can--

Daniel, is who you just talked to then [chuckle]. Daniel's great to talk to. Helen's lovely too, have you met Helen?

Yes, I have interviewed her.

She's wonderful.

At the UWA.

Bindy's lovely too.

I have never met him.

There's a couple of things, come and meet a couple of people before you have to go.

All right. Thank you.
We start from number one. Thank you for your time, Gerard.

Pleasure.

These interview questions actually only guidance. You can add into your opinions or your suggestion into the questions or you can tell more about this.

Happy to help.

Okay. Are you a graduate architect in Australia?

Yes. 1980.

1980. Thank you. We skip number two, right?

I can let you know where I studied. I studied first at Sydney Technical College where I got an Architectural Draftsman's Certificate in the credit grade. Then I studied at the New South Wales Institute of Technology where I got a Bachelor of Architecture, First Class Honours, and the Institute Medal for Architecture. I finished the TAFE course in '74 and I finished the architecture degree in 1980, all part-time study while working.

While working as architect?

Yeah. I first registered in 1982. I was then working for Mitchell, Giurgola & Thorp on the design of the Australian Parliament in Canberra.

In Canberra first? Okay, and after that?

Before that, I had already worked for ten years in a range of different architectural practices in various-- mostly on residential work and on some commercial, industrial work, apartments, houses, and club houses.

Was it in Canberra as well?

No, that was all in Sydney. Canberra was from 1980 to 1983.

All right. We have answered this number three. Now we can go to number four. Which factors have most influenced the development of your career as an architect?

I suppose my educational background and my business model-- because I've been a sole practitioner for most of my life and my clients have all been important, but really, the thing that influenced me most was that a wilderness valley behind my house was destroyed. When I was a young man, was destroyed by a developer to build really awful houses and nothing in the landscape was valued. The creek was turned into pipes under the ground, all of the plants and animals were killed. It was a travesty - really, really awful. I know it happens all over the world all the time, but it had a profound influence on me because I found that place to be incredibly beautiful and very, very, very rich in terms of its ecology. It seemed to me incredibly wasteful to
take something that was so wonderful and turn it into something so banal as the kind of housing that they built there. It was the desire to find better ways for humans to live with ecology. That's really what led me into studying architecture and landscape, so that's really been the biggest influence. I've spent my whole professional career trying to learn more about how to do that because I never quite thought I had quite enough information. Of course, all of my projects are in a way experiments in how to do that better.

S1 03:45  Okay, thank you. So mainly, it's because your private experience and then your educational background?

S2 03:52  Yeah. Also, I seem to have-- I'm slowly attracting clients and I've worked on projects over the years where I could give expression to the landscape. I don't believe that it's possible to design architecture without designing the landscape in which the architecture sits, unless you're building in virgin bush land and trying to disturb the bush as little as possible. In any setting which is not a wild setting, you have to design the landscape with the building because the building doesn't exist in isolation - it exists within a landscape, most often an urban landscape, and the landscape is integral to the functioning of the architecture. If the landscape is not implemented, the architecture won't work.

S1 04:40  Yeah, it's true. Along with your career, how do you feel and find about your country's local wisdom in relevance with your--?

S2 04:50  Look, I've had the good fortune that I've had friends who are qualified anthropologists and so on, so I've been in a position to learn about Aboriginal culture, although I haven't studied it in the formal sense. I have a profound respect for the fact that Aboriginal people were able to live in Australia for 60,000 years without wrecking the joint, because the Europeans in 200 years have really, really ruined the place. That's not to say that it isn't still good - it is - but compared to what it must have been like before Europeans got here, it really must have been paradise on Earth. In fact, there's a saying among some people with reference to the Christian Scriptures that when Adam and Eve were kicked out of the Garden of Eden, the Aboriginal people came back in through the back door and lived in paradise until the Europeans arrived [laughter] and destroyed them.

S2 05:44  I think that that's very true. I mean, the average Aboriginal person in Australia used to live 54 years in 1788 when the colony began in Sydney and the average European at that time lived only 34 years, so they were living almost twice as long as the average European, so they must have been doing something right. They were very healthy people, they had a very high standard of living and they only had to work one-and-a-half hours a day in order to live well, so the rest of their life could be devoted to thought, contemplation, conversation and relationships and so on. I think that they had an incredibly rich intellectual life, which is not very well understood or recognised by Europeans or anyone else.

S1 06:31  So you think this local region is still at [?]--?

S2 06:37  Absolutely. I think that more than ever what we need to do is to unlearn our certainties, as in other current industrial society teaches us that we know about everything about everything because our science is so fantastic. But there are many good things we don't know about. We're really not very good at understanding relationships, and we're not really good at understanding that everything in the environment has a life of its own, and ought to be respected in the same way that we...
expect to be respected. A river has a right to be a river, and we shouldn’t be allowed to do things that affect its riverness. A forest should be allowed to be a forest, and the forest shouldn’t be damaged in such a way that its forestiness ceases to be there. The forest has a right to exist, just as a human does. And we have a declaration of human rights. The whole of nature needs similar rights. It’s a little bit like what we went through in the developed world - although, I hate that term - when we decided to end slavery in the 19th century, and suddenly these people who we had treated as animals before were human, and they were human not because I did something special, or because we could get something out of them. They were human because they were human. And because they were human, they had certain inalienable rights. The same thing, in my opinion, applies to every part of the environment - every rock, every mountain, every stream, every tree, and every animal ought to be considered as of equal standing to us humans. If we did that, then we would have a different way of relating to the planet and we would behave differently on the planet, and we certainly wouldn’t be wrecking the place the way we are right now. That understanding has always been part of indigenous culture. It’s something which indigenous culture can teach to the rest of us; something that we really desperately need to learn if we want to survive, because if we keep on treating the earth the way we are, there’s a very good chance that we will actually destroy our own life support system. There may be some humans that survive, but our civilization will definitely collapse.

True. Would you give an example from your own project experience in this--?

Yeah. It goes right back to the earliest work I did as a student, where I always try to design not just a building or a structure that I was working on, but the whole context in the landscape point of view. I always try to bring plants into the project as a community that was a subset of whatever was in the local environment. I always chose my plant palette from what would normally grow in that place anyway, likewise, colours. Probably the most notable projects in this regard would be the Serpentine Jarrahdale rural strategy which was based on a [mecagian?] land analysis for a shire down south from Perth here. That’s probably at least a thousand square kilometres, I think. It’s quite a big shire. We design new towns for 250,000 people in that shire based on a [?] land analysis and landscape design and community consultation. In terms of indigenous work, we were consciously attempting to read the landscape in a respectful way in order to bring that sort of indigenous thinking into the whole project. I’ve also been involved in some indigenous housing projects in Baringura, Northern and Western Australia, and Darlington Point in New South Wales, and I did some projects when I was teaching in Papua New Guinea in '83 and '84 in the School of Architecture and Building. I did projects there with local people where we built buildings that had a lot of Western amenities like kitchens and bathrooms and laundries and stuff, but we used a lot of local materials, local proportions, and local principles in building. Using adaptive materials and so on. Intermediate technology, I guess you’d call it. Something that was kind of not exactly traditional, but not international style - something that was appropriate technology for the place.

Thank you. Could you mention the best projects that you are proud of, and why?

The best projects and why-- that Serpentine-Jarrahdale Rural Strategy continues to be a pioneering study, and there are very few studies that have been done anywhere in Australia, let alone the rest of the world, on that basis. It’s very difficult to get those sorts of things implemented. I’m proud of that. I’m proud of Peg’s Place, which is a
solar hemicycle house down in Gosnells. I'm very pleased with the work that I did on the Parliament House in Canberra. I've been engaged in teaching about architecture and landscape, but almost entirely to the public, not to students. The purpose of the exercise has been to raise public awareness of architecture, and landscape, and design for climate, and so on, and to try to lift people's expectations with a view that if you create a demand in the public for something better, then ultimately, the business community, the building industry, and so on will have to lift their game because the public are better informed than they were.

S2 12:33

I spent ten years as the manager of Archicentre in Western Australia and most of what I did was about public education to raise the awareness of people about what good design was and how it would benefit them. So, I've always seen that sort of public teaching as important, but I've worked on hundreds of projects over the years and each one of them had elements of these things in it. I learned things from each project. So, really, my best projects are my next projects, because they're the ones to which I will bring what I'm learning today. That's really where it's at. It's not that I have a particular point that which is a high point, and it's all been downhill since then. It's really that every project, I learn something. The project, the people that I work with, the place, teaches me something. Everything I work on is a learning experience.

S1 13:27

Great. In terms of cooperation with landscape architects, could you tell us about your cooperation with landscape architects in some of your projects?

S2 13:45

Is that question six or seven?

S1 13:47

Seven.

S2 13:47

Okay. I actually have worked in a landscape office. After working in that landscape office for a couple of years, I then had a landscape architect as a partner - as a business partner. I had about five years of working hand-in-hand with a landscape architect where in fact most of the work I did during that seven year period was landscape work and not architecture. I did some architecture, but we did a lot of landscape work in that period of time. I'm accustomed to the idea of working hand-in-glove with landscape architects. I do find that landscape architects-- a lot of landscape architects have a very negative attitude about architects, which I find kind of sad, because it's potentially a very harmonious working relationships. A lot of architects don't understand landscape architecture. But the same is true of landscape architects, they don't understand architects very well, and because I've always tended to stand in the ground in between the two, I get it from both directions sometimes - both the good bits, and the not-so-good.

S2 15:05

The other thing is that there a lot of landscape architects who are pretty pattern makers whose concept of the ultimate landscape is something like the palace of Versailles, with all those patterns and symmetries, and stuff like that, which is kind of like an imposition of a human way of thinking onto everything. It's kind of like an expression of the conquest of nature. Whereas in my way of thinking, ultimately what landscape architecture seeks to do is to restore nature to its preeminent place within our living experience so that what we do is part of nature, not anti-nature or supplanting nature. Most of my working in landscape has been about trying to create that kind of relationship, and I really don't like the pattern making type of landscape architecture. Although, in my experience, and it's only my experience, I'm sure other people see it differently. In my experience, there's a significant number of landscape
architects practising in this state are of the pattern-type, as opposed to the kind that see a landscape as a living community. They recognise the roads, and the parks, and the buildings as being the sort of structure of the landscape. What they do is they kind of decorate that with plants, and with paving, and seats, and things, and ponds, and so on. It's kind of like, some developers treat architects as exterior decorators. They build the same old rubbish, and they just change the facade. And there are some developers that hire landscape architects to do the window dressing on the building. But if you come back in 10 or 15 years time, the landscape's no longer there, because they were probably the wrong plants, and they haven't been maintained properly, and so on. And the landscape was never conceived as an essential part of the project.

S2 17:05
In fact frequently, if money is running out, the landscape budget is what gets cut when the landscape isn't built properly. Whereas in our work, we always used to say to our clients, "You must allow at least 10% of the total project budget to do a decent job of the landscape, otherwise the building won't work." I have yet to find a client who's willing to spend that much, but landscape is essential. Yeah, I strive for this idea of cooperation, but I don't often find that is able to be done because of either financial constraints or the constraints of the people involved.

S1 17:45
Do you think landscape architects already have a proper position in terms of cooperation of--?

S2 17:58
In most cases, landscape architects are not the person in charge of the project. In large projects like the new Stanley Hospital or something like that, there'll be some kind of project management outfit that'll be in control of everything and the landscape architect will be brought in to do the landscape. They may or may not be able to be part of a team that works out what the overall structure of the project is going to be, but in most cases, I think the landscape architects will be relegated to a role of window dressing. I've just basically trying to make something of the spaces left over when everything else is done. I, personally, think that's really unfortunate, but I do think that that's how most projects work, because the majority of planners and architects, and building developers, and so on really don't think about landscape as being that which can give structure to everything else. Whereas in my view, we really should be beginning with landscape when we do any design and then fitting our structures within the landscape so the landscape becomes a kind of living community, of which the humans and the plants and the creatures that come to live there are all a part.

S1 19:13
Do you think your ideal conception will be realised in the future?

S2 19:21
Probably not in my lifetime, but I think it will have to be eventually, because if we humans do not learn to live within the life community of the planet, then we will do so much harm to the planet that the life community that's left won't be able to sustain us. In order to evolve a creature with the kind of complexity and development of a human being, you need a very, very broad base of other creatures. We've been reducing that base. We have going on right now, the largest mass extinction since the end of the dinosaurs.

S1 20:01
Yes.

S2 20:02
It's entirely down to us. We're doing that, we're the cause. You could call this period of time the Anthropocene Era. The Holocene is finished, we're in the Anthropocene now. The thing that concerns me particularly about this is that there is a possibility that we will change the Earth to such a degree that the Earth can no longer support us
being here. It may be that some rats and mice and cockroaches and a whole range of other creatures might survive and thrive, but humans may not, because we have such specific needs in terms of the temperature ranges we're comfortable in, the kind of rainfall we need, the nutrients we need, and the resources we need in order to thrive. There are so many of us now that if we don't learn to live within the biosphere as harmonious participants instead of antagonistic warmongers, then we really aren't going to survive.

I think we are learning it. There's an Earth Laws movement, there are conservation movements, there are deep ecology movements, there are people that are working very, very hard to try to both protect and conserve nature. There are people at UWA who are looking at ecological restoration, so there's tremendous amount of work happening that's very positive. It's just that at the moment, those things are all minor components. The dominant paradigm of our civilisation is still, "Cut it down, burn it, and use it, and make some profit, and forget about tomorrow because we need to make the money today." That is not actually the behaviour and thinking of an intelligent species. It's probably the behaviour of a pathogen [chuckles].

What do you think about this global climate change?

Well, I think global climate change is one aspect of the crisis of which I've been speaking. Climate change is anthropogenic. We're the cause, and the reason that it's happening is a spin-off, it's a symptom, a side-effect of our exploitative mentality and behaviour towards the rest of the planet. We see it as more important to make money, which is abstract and actually doesn't do anything - you can't eat it - it's just a measure, it's just an abstract exchange mechanism. We see this abstract exchange mechanism as being more important than the life support system of the planet. We're happy to over-fish the oceans, we're happy to over-clear and destroy habitats and forests, we're happy to pollute the environment in order to make this abstract thing called money, and lose the real natural capital of these places. We're also willing to enslave other people through debt, we're also willing to allow certain people to be grossly underpaid, while others make huge amounts of money. And so the exploitation that is happening isn't just of the natural environment on our landscapes, is also of other people.

So climate change, which isgoing to have such a tremendous impact on our landscapes, is an expression of the fact that we are caught up in a delusional bubble - and some people call that the homo-sphere. A delusional bubble of our own imagining of how the world is, and outside that bubble is reality. And one of these days the bubble is going to burst and reality is going to come crashing in on us. A lot of us are sitting scratching our heads and wondering why it is happening. Some of us can already see it though, we can see through the bubble towards outside.

In your previous experiences, like tutor or educator on the school of architecture. No, what is this, the course for public land?

Yes.

Did you mention about this?

I mentioned about it bleakly. Because you can't get a person to think at that high level straight away, it's too big a change. What I've been trying to do is to help people to understand that it's possible for the same amount of money as building a bad house, it's possible to build a good house, and that the difference is the thinking. I've tried to
awaken in people the idea that they can think their way through the issues, and design something that responds to the place, and the landscape, and the climate, and it works with those things. So, passive solar is part of that, and then I extend that into the materiality. Like what do you make the walls of? What do you make the roof of? What sort of materials? Where do they come from? How are they processed? Are there poisons involved? Is there pollution involved? How can we eliminate the poisons and the pollution, and how long will the materials last? The average house in Australia running last 48 to 50 years. We replace 2% of their buildings every year, that's a stupid way to behave. In Europe, it's not like that. The house my father was born in was built five centuries ago and it's still there. People are still living in it. We should, in fact, be building everything with that kind of life expectancy in mind. This concept of the throw away house is like the throw away [?]. It's a stupid idea. It doesn't work, because there's no way-- we live in a finite world and so whatever impact we create through a building, we need to optimise them for a very, very long period of time. I try to raise people up into thinking about this sort of things, and to think not just of the price they pay for the building up front the day they buy it, but think of the cost of the building over its whole life.

S2 26:08 If you think about things over a long period of time, your attitude and the way that you design things will be very different, because you will start to think, "Well, hang on a minute. If I have to replace that roof every five years because I use this cheap material, maybe I'd better buy a dearer material and then I'll save money in the long run. And if I design the building to be passive solar and I don't have to use the air conditioner all the time, I'll save a lot of energy, and so on." After a while, people start to realise, "Hang on a minute. If I think about the fact that I've got to pay this mortgage for 25 years, it's actually going to be cheaper for me to do what this guy is saying, than what I thought we were going to do and what everybody does." It's kind of like it's helping people to understand that there's another way to see reality, and so it's not so much a case of taking people and turning them into ecological theory people straight away as awakening and understanding that these other ways of doing things are possible.

S1 27:11 Okay. That's a great experience, I think. Do you think the government in Australia also pay attention about this method?

S2 27:23 Which question are we at now?

S1 27:27 Number ten.

S2 27:28 Okay.

S1 27:28 Sorry. Because we skipped forward to landscape architects.

S2 27:33 Do I think - number nine, you mean - do I think the government and society in that country give appropriate recognition to landscape architecture? Yeah, I think they do. I mean, I do think that we ought to have an act of parliament that governs. I think that all professions that have to do with the built environment, in fact every job that has to do with the built environment should be a registered job. So just as an architect can be registered to be an architect and an engineer -- could be - they aren't at the moment. At the moment in the building industry the only people that must be registered are architects and plumbers and electricians, and builders themselves, but the builders frequently don't do the work, they act as an entrepreneur and other
people actually do the physical work. In Western Australia, about five out of every six people in the building industry has no qualification to do what they're doing.

S1 28:35 Really?

S2 28:36 Yeah, they're not qualified. So, people that are laying bricks, that are pouring concrete, that are erecting form work, that are plastering walls, five out of six of them doesn't have a qualification to do that work. What I believe in, and I wrote a policy for the Institute of Architects which the Institute adopted, called the Mandatory Licensing of all Building Industry Personnel where everybody from the labourer right to the architect and the engineer and the quantity surveyor and so on, all have to have a license to do what they do. And the idea is that you introduce this over a long period of time, so people can do an assessment of recognition of prior learning, like your friend you were talking about. They can become registered on the basis of their experience and by doing a bit of top-up study in the areas that they don't know. So nobody has to lose their job. Nobody has to lose their experience and anything else. But we need to come to a time, over time, where the work is only allowed to be done by people who know how to do it properly. Because at the moment, there's so much cost pressure on the building industry, that there's always the temptation by the project managers to hire a cheaper person, even if they don't do the job properly, and hope nobody notices.

S2 29:54 Building faults often don't develop until a long time after the building is finished. So the fact that there's a three-month guarantee on a house, which might last for centuries, is just ridiculous. The fact that there's a structural limit that lasts for seven years is also ridiculous, because a leaky bathroom can cost more to fix than a broken roof. The finishes of the building are just as important as the structural elements, but the building industry has written these rules or had these rules written in such a way that they are protected, but the public isn't. If the government can be persuaded to bring in mandatory licensing of all building environment personnel, including landscape architects, then the only people who can do the work are those who are qualified. That, I think, is the major role. Once the government has said, "You've got to be qualified to do this," and then you have the opportunity, if somebody doesn't do their job properly, a customer can make a complaint and the board that governs the profession - whatever it is, whether it's a landscape architect or a master plasterer or a master bricklayer - the body that governs those people can say, "You didn't do this job properly. You must fix it." If they don't do so, then they can lose their license and then they can't work anymore.

S2 31:11 That way, we're building not only a protection for the customers, we're also building a protection for the people who do the work properly, that they won't be undercut by cheap people who don't do it properly, and ultimately we'll end up with a built environment of better quality. That's my hope. The other thing is that I think that - the other really, really big thing that governments need to do - and this is happening already - Ecuador has done it, and Costa Rica has to some degree, and the United Nations has a Declaration on the Rights of Nature. We need to change the legal systems of our countries to recognise the rights of nature so that destructive industrial scale practices that harm the natural environment are no longer permitted. We have to start designing - because it's really a design problem, not a economic one - we have to design all of our activities, and all of our processes, and all of our buildings, and all of our landscapes, and roads and infrastructure, we have to design them all to work in harmony with nature. It's highly unlikely that industry will make
that move on its own. So we need government to incentivise that process, to lead that process, which is quite difficult because government tends to follow business at the moment - that's the model - and a lot of the multinational corporations are so powerful that they can tell governments what to do. We have some hurdles to overcome, but I think the prognosis is very good.

S1 32:42 Okay, thank you. I think in Indonesia they are actually required to do this assessment of qualification--

S2 32:53 That's very good.

S1 32:57 But the worst thing is, if somebody doesn't have any certificate, they will ask you to borrow your certificate with some compensation. That's the worst thing.

S2 33:11 One of the great difficulties in any culture is that there are people who want to cut corners, corruption happens everywhere. In some countries it's more obvious than in others. I know that Transparency International says that in Indonesia there's a lot of corruption and they may well be right. I don't have much experience of Indonesia directly. I have friends who've done business there who've found that the corruption was such that they could not continue. I'm sure there are many very honest people over there who want to do the right thing. The best thing that the government of Indonesia could do would be to take very, very seriously the reports of people like Transparency International and make moves to stamp out corruption in Indonesia. The behaviour of a small number of people who do things badly affects the reputation and standing of a whole country. When you look at how nice most Indonesian people are and how generous they are and how rich the culture is, it's very sad that all of that is tarnished by the behaviour of people who do dishonest things.

S2 34:33 The same is true in Australia. Australia is not free of corruption at all. We just do it in different ways, like if we are a big company and we want something to happen. If we want more access to oil, then we ask a Minister of government to spy on East Timor by bugging the politicians headquarters, and that gives us information that we can use to argue and bribe these people into giving these companies the right thing, and then when the minister leaves the government, he gets a job working for that company. He doesn't necessarily do any work, but he gets a salary, so that's how we do the bribery here. The person I'm speaking about is Alexander Downer and it's obvious that's how he did it. The former Foreign Minister of the Howard government, and I'm sure he's as corrupt as the day is long on the South Pole in the middle of summer. But you can't prove it. It's all much too cleverly covered up. So look, corruption happens everywhere, and corruption harms everybody in the whole of society. Nobody in society escapes from this corruption. Sometimes corruption is done at the point of a gun, and sometimes it's done with a fountain pen.

S1 35:46 Yeah [chuckles], it's even dangerous.

S2 35:48 Yeah.

S1 35:49 More dangerous. Thank you. Do you have any comments or suggestions for landscape architects in your country that may enhance their role and capacity in serving the public in developing a better urban environment?

S2 36:05 Whoa, that's a difficult one. I think that the evolution of the concept of landscape urbanism is really quite important as is the development of the ideas of ecological urbanism. I think landscape urbanism and ecological urbanism are important ideas, but at the moment, I think the landscape architecture profession is thinking too small.
It tends to see landscape urbanism as taking an area of brownfield, like where a factory area is being taken out, and they're building a new structure of designing a landscape for that. I think that Ian McHarg was absolutely right, that what landscape architects should be doing is being proactive and designing entire cities, looking at where the city's growing. Looking at that zone and finding out what's in that landscape, where can we build, where should we not build? What kind of landscape do we want there? Do we restore a natural landscape? Do we create a new, novel landscape? What sort of ecological systems are there that we need to make sure continue to function?

That might mean that humans don't get to use as much land as they want to. But in the end, the bit that they do use will work much better. And landscape architects, because they have an understanding of the built environment, and because they have an understanding of the natural environment, they're perfectly placed to act as that intermediate person to design the interface between the built environment, and the natural. And to, in fact, bring the built environment into a state of being a natural environment. Because humans, believe it or not, are a part of nature as much as a termite, or a koala bear. And so, what we need to learn to understand is, what's our role within the biosphere? I think landscape architects are really well placed to be ambassadors for that sort of thinking, if they're willing to take that role on. It would require some courage, and some personal assertiveness. But I think landscape architects, and because all architects— the word architect means "archi-teknos" which means chief technician. They're the people who kind of understand the whole range of other issues, and can creatively put often contradictory things together, so they work harmoniously. Ultimately, harmony and relationship is what the planet needs most. It particularly needs harmony and relationship between humans and the other species with which we share the planet. I think landscape architects have a tremendous opportunity in that arena, if they would but take it.

If you ever see yourself as a landscape architect, more than architect?

Well, see the thing for me is that the term landscape architect and the term architect, have kind of merged into a single entity. A little bit like you look at the work of Frank Lloyd Wright. You look at one of his buildings, you can't tell where the land stops, and the house begins. To mine, that's how I think it should be in my mind. A piece of architecture is not an object sitting on top of the landscape like some spaceship that just landed. It actually needs to be of the place, and in fact, if architecture is working well, it somehow clarifies the essence of something. Sometimes you'll have something explained to you and you'll say, "Oh, of course!" In a way, when you see a piece of architecture sitting in the landscape, it ought to be like that. "Oh, of course!" It kind of just fits. It just seems right. In the way that when a tree grows and the leaf pops and the flower comes out, you look at it and it all kind of works. If we get our designs right, that's how they'll be. They will look like they fit. That's really what fitness means. Fitness doesn't mean stronger or out-competing, fitness actually means capable of cooperating with a maxim number of other life forms to create a rich and fulfilling place to live, not just for us, but for everything and everybody. Landscape architects are beautifully placed for that. In fact, only designers can bring that to the world, whether they're architects, or industrial designers, or landscape architects, or engineers. Only designers really are the people who can see all of the issues and come up with win-win-win solutions, because at the moment, we're operating on a win-lose paradigm. I win. I make the millions. You lose. You lose your river. You lose your life, but I win the profit and I can get to buy a new Porsche.
next week. That's the paradigm. We have to get to the point where, "Okay, my business works, but you have a job. Your community's enriched. The landscape is thriving. The river is clean." These are the sorts of outcomes we actually want and the difference between the one that doesn't work and the one that does is design.

S1 41:09
It is true. Could you mention one or two nationwide or statewide projects that you recognise—?

S2 41:27
On the study trip that I did earlier this year - I did a ten week study tour in the United States and Europe - the best example I saw of the sorts of things I'm talking about was an eco-village called Culemborg in the Netherlands. There, they had worked with a wetland landscape that was a water resort that had some natural forest on it. They built houses that worked with the climate and that used natural materials. They were very nicely built, and the buildings should last a long time. They have permaculture gardens. They have water filtration. There are many things about that project that was working on so many different levels, architecture and landscape. I thought that was probably the best example I saw in the whole ten weeks. I did see a few other places that were also good— in co-operation between landscape architects, planning and carrying out projects, or do I believe that co-operation will lead to outcomes?

S2 42:47
Look, getting back to the types of projects, there are projects that reflect some of this thinking. What I have noticed is that there are projects that begin with very high aspirations, they want to do the right thing from an ecology point of view, they want to do the right thing from a social point of view, they want to do the right thing from a material point of view. As the process is happening, people come along and provide reasons why it's just a little bit too hard to do that, and let's just do what we did yesterday. I can't say that there's a single project that I've seen that actually meets the aspirations that I have for every project, not one. There are projects around that are good examples. I think that Culemborg Ecovillage was a classical example of a place where the social, the environmental, the architectural, and the landscape elements were all working really, really well. It was even located near a railway station, so even the public transport side of things was really good. Although, it wasn't that close to any shops and things, and a lot of people who have moved into the area who don't necessarily subscribe to the ecological ethos and still use their cars a lot and stuff like that. I think that the Netherlands is a world leader in this, and I think that the Germans are doing tremendous work, too. I saw some very good examples of environmental thinking in Germany. I think the structure of the Netherlands itself is quite remarkable in that so much of the country's given over to natural environments. But in the 1890s, they chopped down the last couple of hectares of native landscape left in the country. The entire Netherlands is a man made landscape. There's nothing natural left here. Not one square metre of natural stuff left anywhere. That's a real tragedy. Although they had this ideal of the beautiful landscape, they could not value that last little piece of wild Netherlands to leave it, because they wanted to make money. I don't know. It's difficult to say. I suspect that there are places in China where they're starting to think in this way. I know that William McDonough designed a city in China that which was in a rural area where they basically lifted up the paddy fields and put four storey buildings in it and put the paddy fields to the top. So that about 60% of the farmland was retained on the roofs of the buildings and there was a separate circulation network at that level for the farmers was independent of the people in the buildings and in the streets.

S1 45:47
What was the city is it?
S2 45:48 I don't remember its name, but it was designed by--
S? 45:52 [DongTon?].
S2 45:51 Pardon.
S? 45:52 [DongTon?].
S2 45:53 Could be. Designed by William McDonough and Michael Braungart from Cradle to Cradle.
S1 45:58 I'll find it [chuckles].
S2 46:00 Have you heard of Cradle to Cradle?
S1 46:01 Yes.
S2 46:03 And William McDonough. If you look up his work and if you go to the McDonough and Associates Architects website you'll find information there about that city. McDonough and Braungart have also-- they work with Cradle to Cradle and the new one-- upcycling. Those books have changed the way people think about materials. I think the Serpentine-Jarradahle rural strategy study that, I did, which John worked on with me, he did the social side of it - that was in 1992, a long time ago. That still remains a pioneering project which hasn't been repeated since then unfortunately.

S2 46:53 But then again, there's a guy down in the South West called Keith Bradby who's working in the landscape of the southern part of WA, the Gondwana Link Project, which is seeking to provide linkages between the great semi-desert forest woodlands of the [Calgully?] gold fields area. He's trying to link them through, with a kind of a huge ecological corridors network - from the forests through the wheat belt to the southwest corner of WA where the Karri forests are, because in that part of the world there, we have two different kinds of environments intersecting. So, they're very, very rich in their [bio?], lots of different kinds of plants and animals in small spaces. So, as these landscapes transition, you get these rich environments and they're trying to preserve bits of that and then build linkages so that that landscape can continue to function as a community. That's a very important project. I think it's a really good project.

S2 47:59 Yeah, I don't know. There are other examples internationally, but they're difficult to think of. I know that there's been some really interesting work done in roof garden buildings. I can't remember the man's name now, but there's a movement called the land-- I think it's landscapers or something like that. They're people who work, when they build with landscape. They actually reshape the ground and often they insert buildings into the landscape and bring the landscape up onto the buildings. I've got a book on it somewhere. Aaron Betsky or something has written the book. That's an important movement, because in that particular movement, the common divide between architecture and landscape is completely disappearing, because you can't tell where the landscape ends and the building begins because they're one and the same thing. I think that's really encouraging as a design trend. I'd love to get a project like that from a client somewhere. It's not a cheap way to build, but it's a great way to build if you want to build a building that's going to last for a thousand years.

S2 49:19 There's a lot of encouraging signs and different paths in the world: building technologies are getting better, we are bringing in regulations for removing poisons from the building environment. The Germans have passed laws to say that all of their
buildings have to be zero energy by 2016. In Germany after 2016, you won’t be allowed to build a building whether it is an house, or a factory or an office building or a hospital or a school that requires artificial energy for heating and cooling, over the year. The building will have to survive without energy for climate management. That is a tremendous idea. The technology is there, they know how to do it. It is actually not even hard. But it is a different way of thinking than the way things were done in the past. The fact that is now law, I think is very encouraging.

I think possibly the most encouraging thing that I can think of as a project, is the constitution of Ecuador, which grants rights to nature. A river has a right to be a river, and it has a right to retain its healthy riverness, and a mountain has a right to be a mountain, and it has a right to maintain its mountainness. That is enshrined in their constitution, and businesses and human activities are required to respect those rights in what they do. That, to my mind, is a kind of a template for where things could go in the future. Again, as I say, as soon as we have a human activity on the planet, in a way, it's going to interface with the natural world somehow. And because landscape architects understand the natural world, and because they're trained in design, they can often see the problems inherent in the relationship, and find ways to harmonise them. Landscape architecture has a tremendous opportunity in all of that.

Thank you. Can you give comment about Ellenbrook?

About Ellenbrook? Ellenbrook's in the wrong place. It's a car-dependent dormitory suburb, wherein in spite of the fact they have built a range of different amenities, the majority of people are too far to walk to any of these amenities. Every household living in Ellenbrook, almost every adult member of the household must have a car to do anything. It's in the wrong place, because if they had built it further to the east, it could have been on the railway line, and it could have been served by a railway station located at Poolsbrook. The reason Ellenbrook was built where it is - because it was built on top of the last remaining natural wetlands in the Swan Coastal Plain. It was built there because a multimillionaire owned the land and he wanted to make a lot of money. The government changed the rules to allow him to do that. I think that's corruption, personally. They destroyed the wetlands, and they actually moved the tortoises to somewhere else that were living there. I think it was in the wrong place, because the environment didn't deserve to be destroyed. They could have built on land that was already ripped, and used the project to resurrect part of the landscape. Instead they destroyed what was there, and replaced it with something that I think ultimately is quite boring. It's not sustainable. If you go into any of those houses and turn the air conditioners off and sit in them in a day like this they'll be intolerable. There's no excuse for that. Really, there isn't.

If you lived in one of those houses and you lost your job, and you didn't have a car, you wouldn't be able to go to school. You wouldn't be able to go to the doctor. You wouldn't be able to go to the city, because the public transport's just inadequate. It doesn't have a train, it only relies on buses. I just don't see it as being an environment that's particularly sustainable. I think it is 1950s thinking, not 2000s thinking. So it's very, very out of date. It was antiquated before it was even started. Its function, primarily, for the people who were the protagonists of the project, was for them to make money. And the people who will, ultimately, pay the price of that other people who choose to live there, and the rest of the people in Western Australia who lost their precious piece of natural environment.
Could you mention one example of good urban, residential project that is proper, and have sort of cooperation between the built environment professions? Namely [crosstalk] architecture?

Here in WA?

Yeah.

No. I can't think of any. I did see a housing estate in the Perth Hills about 20 years ago, where they were building a small road to access all the houses. The road wound in and out in order to miss the trees. That was just a narrow road.

Where is it again?

Up in the Perth Hills. People were only allowed to clear the area of their house and a very small bit around it.

What's the name of the project?

I don't remember. It's somewhere up in the Calamunnda area, but I don't know the exact address anymore. I thought that the idea of minimising the disturbance of the bush and fitting what we were doing into the bush was a good idea. I can't think of any places in WA that have done that sort of thing particularly well. There was one project that just came to mind just now that was a town planning landscape designed by Marianne Blackwell in the gold fields in the 1980s in a township called Leinster.

Leinster?

L-I-E-N-S-T-E-R, I think, or L-E-I-N-S-T-E-R. It's a gold-mining town or a nickel-mining town in the gold fields to the north of Kalgoorlie, and what Marian did there was that she matched the existing landscape, and she designed the roads and the positions of the houses so that most of the natural landscape was left. Now, I don't know to what degree that's been changed since then, but when that town was first established, it was one of those situations of landscape urbanism. The landscape architect had determined the shape of the urbanism and the urbanism was made subservient to the structure of the natural woodland in which it was placed which meant that when you went there, it looked like an established town because it had a mature landscape. That gave it a wonderful aesthetic and that made people feel quite good about the town. At the moment, I'm not even sure if Leinster is still working or if it's been mothballed, but certainly, in the mid-1980s, it was a very good example, and I don't know if anything similarly has been done since.

Were you involved in the project?

No, that was done before I joined Marion's office, so it was probably done in the early 1980s, I'd say. It might even have been done in 1970s. I'm not really sure.

Could you trace back who were the people who [imposed?].

Well, the main person was Marion Blackwell.

Is she still there?

She is still a practitioner, yes, but she is quite elderly now. Her son has taken over her practice and his work is nothing like her work. He's actually a teacher. He is a practitioner, but he is also an associate professor at UWY, which I think it's a bit odd.
Who?

Tony Blackwell.

Yeah, I heard about him.

He's very well-known and he's quite well-respected and I'm not saying he's a bad person or anything, it's just that he's very different in his approach. He is more of the Versailles type of landscape architect than kind of natural person that his mother was. Well, that's how he used to be. I don't know how he is now. I haven't really had any contact with his work for 20 years or more. But Marion was extraordinary, because she designed everything from the point of view of, "How does nature do it, and how can we mimic nature?" Biomimicry is an important development, and the other aspect of that that's really important is biophilia, which is people loving nature. There has been a deliberate move by many people in many parts of the world, including here in Perth, to bring nature back into the city. That's an important thing; people think of Kings Park as an example of that. The sad thing about Kings Park is that there's not much natural left in it, it's so infested with weeds and stuff. But still, the idea of Kings Park is important. If we wanted to put the money into it, which at the present we don't, we could actually restore Kings Park to something much closer to nature, if we were willing to do so. It would always be a hybrid landscape rather than a natural place, but we could make it a lot better than what it is.

Do you think I still can contact Marion Blackwell?

I don't see why not.

Okay. Maybe I would--

She's a member of the Institute of Landscape Architects, so you could--

Do you think you could give me a reference?

You can tell her that you were speaking to me. Please, yeah. I used to work for her, so I'm sure she would be happy to talk to you.

But then I need her number.

I don't know if I have a number for her at the moment. I don't think I do. But I can write her name down on here for you.

Okay.

[silence]

Does she live in Perth here?

Yeah. I think she lives in Churchlands.

Okay. Not far.

I'm not really sure where she lives anymore, because I haven't seen much of her recently.

What about her number? You don't have her number?

I don't have a number for her, no.
Could you give a reference to other people who you think are good practitioners or willing to have been interviewed?

I'm a bit out of touch with the landscape architecture profession in Perth. I don't have that much to do with it. The best person for you to talk to you about landscape would be Sarah, because she's on the committee at the Institute. You know Sarah?

Yes, I know her.

Yes, talk to Sarah [?]. She's just had another baby [chuckles].

What about architects that you know, your colleagues?

Architects that respect the landscape?

Not always.

There's one company that might be interesting. Is it Syrinx? I don't know how you spell it. There's a company called Syrinx, they did the wetland at point Frazer, which was designed to filter pollution from storm water before it goes into the river. That would be interesting people to talk to.

Syrinx - I believe it's S-Y-R-I-N-X?

Yeah, or it could be Y-N-X. It could have two Y's in it.

Okay.

I'm not sure which, but they designed Point Fraser. That's a very interesting project, I think. Architects who do this kind of work... Most of the architects that I know that work in the area of SolaZone actually don't tend to use or respect landscape architects much. If we're talking about people who respect landscape architects, that's difficult. Most of the architects that I know use landscape as window dressing. Sometimes disparagingly referred to as just putting the pubic hair on the building [chuckles]. So, no I don't really I can’t really say that I know anybody that might fit the bill. Perhaps Murry Slaven might.

Yeah. Where does--?

He practices in Fremantle.

Okay. Does she have her own company?

He. Murry.

Sorry.

Not Mary, Murry.

Sorry [chuckles].

Murry Slaven. Yeah, he's an architect in Fremantle. Who else would there be? It might be interesting for you to speak with Brian Copper.

Yeah. Do you have their numbers?

I don't know.

Or their email address?
S2 62:11 I don't know. I can't say. Some of them, I might. Let me just have a look and see.
S1 62:23 So, is that enough, or you would like to mention anything else outside of the questions that I asked?
S2 62:33 No, I can't think of anything.
S1 62:34 Okay. Thank you for your time.
S2 62:37 It's a pleasure.

Transcription details:
Date: 13-Aug-2014
Input sound file: 120620_001_AUPL04_Paul Kotslogo.mp3

Transcription results:
S1 00:01 Good morning Paul I really appreciate your time and kindness to have me to conduct an interview with you this morning.
S2 00:12 It's a pleasure.
S1 00:13 Yeah, and I just would like to know your educational background from starting your career until now.
S2 00:24 Okay. My educational background is High School, in Western Australia, Curtin University-- in fact it was called WAIT, West Australian Institute of Technology. I did a bachelor of Arts in Urban and Regional Studies. I did a post graduate diploma in Urban and Regional planning. I then obtained employment, halfway through the post graduate diploma, so I continued working, and finished my post-graduate diploma in about 1991. Soon thereafter I became a member of the Royal Australian Planning Institute. I took on positions that ranged from my first employment - planning assistant with a planning consulting firm, BSD Consultants - they were engineers, planners. Then I went to the city of Perth as an assistant planning officer - that was a planning assistant, basically. I left the first place after two years, I left the second place after one year. I then went to the Shire of Roebourne, was the Shire Planner at the Shire of Roebourne. In that position I developed a landscaping policy for water-sensitive urban design to ensure, that landscaping was done in a way that was sensitive to the environment. Because it's very harsh climate in the north of Australia. I was in the Shire of Roebourne for about three years, left in my fourth year. Then went to the town of Albany. I was the principal planner at both the Shire of Roebourne and the town of Albany. I was at Albany for two years and then went to Bunbury for a year and I was the manager of planning services at the city of Bunbury in 1995. In 1995 I then-- no it was 1994, I think that was. In 1995 I was a city planner at the city of Nedlands and then about a year there, and then I left and went into private consulting as a senior associate with Greg Rowe and associates. And then in 1999 I started this firm, and 15 years later we're still here.
S1 03:06 Oh cool. So this is your own firm, by your own--
S2 03:11 I have business partners, two business partners.

S1 03:15 All planners?

S2 03:16 Yes. Everyone's a planner here.

S1 03:18 Oh okay, cool. Do you have any employee that is a landscape architect?

S2 03:23 No, we don't, but we work with a range of firms and what I would say is "We don't have particular landscape architects." Having said that, I'm also the presiding member for the city of Perth Local Development Assessment Panel, so I probably should have said that. I was also on the Planning Institute of Australia planning committee for Western Australia, as the president for a couple of years, but no, we don't employ landscape architects. Having said that, thank you--

S1 04:13 Thank you.

S2 04:14 Having said that, we work with architects and they, in turn, involve landscape architects. So, my exposure to landscape architecture is peripheral. It's not my core business.

S1 04:32 Okay. All right. Thank you very much. Along your career, which factors do you think have mostly influenced the detriment of your career as a planner?

S2 04:48 Well, for me, that sounds like a simple question, but different sections of my career have influenced things differently. When working in local government, I learned and understood about statutory processes - very clearly understanding legal obligations, statutes, and law. You needed to be independent and you needed to clearly understand and make recommendations to elected members. When I was working in private practice, for maybe now 20 years, I have learned to be more creative, as well as interpreting the statutes. If I have an issue or project, I've got to be able to look at things with the knowledge of the statutory background that I have, but more creatively as well, to solve and come up with solutions for problems. I suggest that the DNA of the firm, Planning Solutions, the firm is put together on the basis that we were aiding to solve problems and create solutions in the planning area.

S1 06:12 Okay. And about local wisdom, which is like in our country we also have local wisdom Indonesian local wisdom. Here, I don't know maybe it's indigenous, or an Aboriginal tradition, do you think it's still relevant with your conceptual mindset in planning consideration?

S2 06:37 Oh, I think it's very important, local wisdom, and I don't just say local wisdom to be the indigenous. I think that is one aspect of it, and a very important aspect of it, but sound knowledge of the various aspects of landscape. I think colonial Australia has seen the imposition of rose gardens and those sorts of things which now have a place in Australia - they didn't always - and the future, I think is going to be a blend of the imported and the indigenous. So, I think it's a very important consideration and in terms of the attitude to planting, in terms of the attitude of landscaping, they're very important considerations. But also, to the selection of species, I think the natural environment. With western Australia being as large as it is, the environment in the Kimberley is far, far different from the Great Southern and everywhere in between, and annulable. So, I think their indigenous traditions are particularly relevant, absolutely, I do.

S1 08:15 Okay, thank you and would you please give an example of your own project experience according to these principles applied?
Yes. Well, one of the aspects is the water-sensitive urban design. In the Shire of Roebourne, there was a landscape policy that was prepared using native species. And that involved intimate involvement by the department of environment at the time, and the offices in the Pilbara were very much assisting in the preparation by suggesting and recommending species to be planted. In the Pilbara for example, it rains really heavily, so the buildings don't have gutters on. In many cases the water just cascades off the-- the gutters fill up and it cascades off. But the way that places are designed are such if you design it to peak the water up, catch the water through the areas that it runs off, then the planting will sustain itself, and it won't need constant reticulation. So that's one are that I've worked on. Another project was in Albany. It was part of a combined project with the engineering department, the parks and gardens department, and the planning department. And we put a walkway from the Albany Town, all the way through to Middleton Beach. Okay, and that saw the placement of probably three or four meter wide footpath. But also required some lookout areas to be placed along the waterfront, and then strategically planting the vegetation back to reduce the impact of the track on the natural environment. And as I recall, the planting that was used was the local planting and we picked up and used the vegetation that was already in the area.

Very interesting, thank you. I just wonder if you have ever been in both an urban residential project with co-operation with a landscape architect? It's number seven.

Yeah, I've had a limited involvement with landscape architects, I'm not really able to advise in that respect. But where I have observed them from a distance, where I have- for example, I have been on a judging panel for the Planning Institute. When we give our Planning Institute awards, and as the president, I've had to make two awards as the president for that. So I have observed projects in Western Australia. I'm trying to recall what they are look over specifically I'll need some time to think about projects - those projects. But what I would say is landscape architects are I think very useful. Useful in the fact that they have the ability to bring the natural environment to a project and put it in harmony - the built form in harmony with the landscape. If the building is designed properly and the landscaping is done properly, then you can create a most wonderful project and the most wonderful environment internally and externally.

Okay. Thank you. And would you please mention the best projects that you are proud of. And what is the best lesson you have learn or experience during your career as planner?

The two that I've just mentioned are probably the two-- the ones that I spoke of earlier, the landscape policy, and the Albany cycleway project. The cycleway project went along the mountainside or cliff side, and through dunes, and it's a highly used area by local people. What would I say-- what question was that, what number?

It's number six, sorry.

It's okay. Look, I've been involved in projects around shopping centers and realistically, they don't pay a lot of attention. They don't pay a lot of attention to landscape. I think they can and they should, but they don't, because they're motivated by different things. I made some comments about Albany earlier, and I think it was because it was a team that wasn't trained in landscape architecture, but I think they picked up very well. They were very sensitive to the landscape. In the main street and along the road that was putting a pathway, they used natural stone. They picked up and paid very close
attention to the colors, the colors of the rocks. Often you'll see cement, just a gray cement, or red bricks like the bricks that are in most footpaths by councils here. That color wasn't the color that you would see regularly in Albany. You would see grey, it was granite. So they picked up that and they used the granite, the local stone. They used a different color cement, it's a black cement, and that cement was very very similar to the rocks and the colors that were in the mountainside. So the black that would come across, where water would wash over rocks would be picked up in the colors that were used for the construction materials. And then the planting and landscaping, look in the main street of Albany it was mainly a colonial traditional rose garden type petunia type planting arrangement in flower boxes, very regimented.

When you go up to the mountainside, and this cycleway or walkway from the town to Emu point, that was a very different thing. And we used the same color of rocks and those sorts of things, but at the same time we also used natural vegetation for planting. I think that was highly successful. I think it was highly successful because it fitted in, and the built form was low impact but very effective. And I think people enjoy going to Albany and using those facilities. Now the work won a special commendation in the West Australian Pacific Design Awards, and I that's a recognition of quality over design - quality landscaping. I think that the reason it was successful because: the team worked together, they collaborated with the various different professions, and they used the information that was available, and put it all together early. I think what the main and most important reasons for the success of the project was the people in charge listened. Normally engineers can build things but they don't listen and if they don't listen, then you don't pick up the nuances and the very important individuality of each particular area in the project. Because I listened and I made it their job to listen, I think the project was highly successful. Have you been to Albany?

Yes, I have, but very short time.

Short, sure. Well, if you haven’t--

It was beautiful, but too short for me.

Yeah, I mean, if we'd had the conversation before you went, then, you might know the things to look out for.

Yes.

Okay, so, anyway, that's-- maybe you'll get to go again.

Yes, after I finish my thesis, I would love to go again and have a long weekend there. All right, thank you. So, I think we covered almost to the end.

Yeah, I think six has been done now.

Yeah, so we skip number seven and eighth, because it's not for the planner, it's for the landscape architects; the number eight. So we go to number nine, I think. What do you think about the government and society in your country? Do they give appropriate recognition to landscape architecture professions as much as other building environment professions like planners or architects.

They probably don’t. They probably should give more, but I don’t think it’s up to anybody. My view is it’s up to the profession to demonstrate why they should be. Don’t think it’s up to the government to say we should listen to landscape architects. If you have an association of professionals that demonstrates competence,
understanding, and skill then they should organize and present the profession appropriately. So if you don’t, and nobody knows you’re out there, then you can’t expect recognition.

Yes.

Should government just say because there’s a group of landscape—people who get together and call themselves landscape architects, should they be recognized? Short answer to that is, I don’t think that’s the only criterion. I think they have many criteria and really they need to demonstrate they have achieved professional standards, they have a set of professional skills, and those professional skills are unique. You know, if you’re a gardener, you can plant a good garden. What makes a landscape architect different and a group that needs to be listened to? You need to demonstrate as a profession what the skills are, why you are special, and how you are special. I think the work that is being done by the professions in the area of urban design is in no small way been lead by the landscape architects, very much so. But I don’t think any one profession has a monopoly on the skills that are required for urban design. I don’t think government needs to specifically go out and say, Well we need to recognize landscape architects. I think what landscape architects need to do is say, "These are our skills. This is why we should be listened to. This is what our role is and this is why you should listen to us." And by earning respect, by demonstration of skills and expertise, that’s when government should listen to them. I need to take take this call.

Okay, just do it.

I think we’ve finished that question about government recognition. I think the profession needs to demonstrate why it should be-- why is it a profession.

Yes.

It needs to demonstrate why it is a profession and it needs to demonstrate what their exceptional levels of skill and talent are.

Okay, thank you. I think we come to the last questions - number ten. Would you please give any comment or suggestion for landscape architects in Australia that may enhance their role and capacity in serving the public in developing better urban environment? I think you have mentioned it just now, and then could you identify one, or several, national landscape architects and projects in your country?

Okay. Suggestions for landscape architects to enhance their role and capacity. The suggestions that I would make are not dissimilar from what has happened in the planning profession, or what has happened in the architecture profession. They organise, they develop a set of standards and skills, they’re professionally trained, and maintain those standards and skills. So, they organise, they develop a set of professional skills, then they train to maintain them. Once you achieve a certain level of standard and skill, then you should receive an accreditation at a particular level. So the more qualified you became, the higher the standard of your expertise, the higher the level of the recognition in the membership levels that you’re achieve in your landscape architecture institute. So that’s good, it’s all introverted. That’s all focused on the members, what about the public? What can you do? Well, I think what you need to do is you need to publicise what the benefits of landscape architects and their involvements in projects, and how do you do that? Well, I think what you do is you make promotional material, you display it on the website, you go out you present
to master builders, to developers, to the property council, to other professional associations. And you establish awards which act as keystones to demonstrate what the outstanding work is, to promote great work. In promoting that great work, other people copy it. Other people pick up the individual things have happened and I think that's very, very helpful in terms of promoting the profession.

S1 23:56 Thank you. And do you believe the co-operation between landscape architects, architects, and planner will lead to a quality project outcomes?

S2 24:07 It doesn't necessarily follow that it will be. It will be - and there's no doubt that it absolutely will be - if all of those professionals are prepared to listen. If you've got a strong personality that says, "You're going to do it my way," it doesn't necessarily work. That person's a bully if that person is not prepared to listen. You might not actually have-- you can have everyone, but if they're not a team and they're not working together, you can have all the best players in town. It doesn't mean you're going to win. It doesn't mean the project's going to be good, the outcome is going to be good. You need a project owner, the client, that's prepared to get a team together, and the team members need to collaborate. You have to have good leadership and good team members. By working collectively, you can produce very outstanding results; absolutely outstanding results.

S1 25:11 Thank you. And last but not least, what factors do you think that could influence the relationship and cooperation between landscape architects, architects, and planners in carrying out such projects?

S2 25:29 Probably two things. Most importantly, the brief that is issued by the clients, so it's scope of work - it's what you're meant to do, how you're meant to act, if you're meant to collaborate, if you're meant to work together, what the timeframes are, that's the first component. The second component is the budget. If you've got a sensible budget that people can get good remuneration from the project then they're prepared to put the work in, they can put the work in and the work that will be presented and produce, will typically be a good result, if you've got good professionals. So, I think collaboration and a preparedness of the professionals to collaborate with each other and working together is essential, essential. That's perhaps as important as the other two components, the brief and the budget.

S2 26:39 So, competence, the individual team members competencies, and their preparedness to collaborate are the essential ingredients, and that range of comments that I've just made applies equally to landscape architects, architects, to planners. Any of those professions will be successful in working together. All of them would fail if they don't work with the objectives that I just outlined; with the approach that I just outlined. And I've seen that collectively over nearly 30 years now in my time working.

S1 27:25 Thank you. I think we have to the end of this interview, but just if only you have any comments, additional opinions, critiques, please feel free.

S2 27:38 I think it's interesting and telling that someone with my experience with a planning firm that has between 20 and 25 people working in it, even though we don't work in the area of subdivision and necessarily civic projects, we haven't worked with many landscape architects. We've worked with a few, but not many, and I think that's an interesting thing. There is great capacity for that to happen because you would expect that with my background, you should have had more exposure and worked with those
groups. So probably not much more to say than maybe the architects need to get out and get themselves a bit more promotion.

S1 28:34 Okay, thank you, and we have to end this interview by now.

S2 28:39 Thank you.

INTERVIEW TRANSCRIPTION 1NLA05

IM: Selamat sore.
RA: Terima kasih atas kesediaannya untuk sedikit diskusi tentang profesi arsitek lansekap pada sore hari ini.
Pertama-tama, boleh saya tahu tentang latar belakang dhe Ai, dimana dulu studinya tentang arsitektur lansekap, dan bagaimana pengalamannya?
Terima kasih bu Irina, atas kesempatannya sebagai responden.
Mudah-mudahan saya bisa menjawab semua pertanyaan dengan baik.

IM: Oh, jadi langsung ya?
sempet jeda 1 tahun dulu, kerja.
Terus saya lanjut lagi untuk masternya.

IM: Jeda itu kerjanya dimana
Di Dinas Kebersihan dan Pertamanan di Kabupaten.

IM: Oh, oke.
Apakah mendapatkan beasiswa sewaktu mengikuti master?
Tidak.

IM: Biaya sendiri ya.
Iya, biaya orang tua.

IM: Oh, gitu.
Hehhe.
IM: Padahal banyak lho, beasiswa master.
Karena saat itu memang tidak ada ikatan dinas sama siapa-siapa, jadi ya biaya sendiri aja.
IM: Oke, terima kasih.
Apakah pernah terdaftar di organisasi arsitektur lansekap di Indonesia?
Ya, kebetulan setelah lulus dari s1, saya bergabung di Ikatan Arsitektur Lansekap Indonesia, di bandung, di propinsi bali. Jadi terlibat di kegiatan-kegiatan di bali, yang diketuai oleh pak Ngurah Oka.

IM: Kayanya dosenku ya.
Betul.

IM: Hahaha.
Kok tau?
yaa kan karena beliau juga dari Trisakti, jadi ya ga jauh-jauh.

IM: Hahaha. Oh itu.
Oke.
Jadi sebenarnya, di perjalanan karirnya, setelah s2 itu terus kemana?
saya bergabung di Universitas Udayana.

IM: Tahun?
2003.
Pada saat itu sedang inisiasi program studi pertamanan, jadi saya direkrut oleh fakultas pertanian udayana. Jadi sejak saya lulus tahun 2003 itu saya langsung masuk ke universitas udayana.

IM: Oke.
Kalo boleh tau, disana mengajar program studi apa ya?
perencanaan lansekap. Sama sejarah dan pelestarian lansekap.

IM: Selain itu, apakah diluar kampus juga melakukan proyek pribadi?
Ada proyek freelance juga.

IM: Boleh diceritakan, apa saja proyek-proyek yang dikerjakan?
Kemudian ada beberapa proyek yang mengerjakan planning atau desain. Hanya sampai desain saja.

**IM: Misalnya?**
skala medium ya, site. Seperti tempat rekreasi.
Beberapa bagian kecil dari BTDC, tapi tidak sampai pelaksanaan.

**IM: Oke.**
Apakah dalam pengalaman sebagai arsitek lansekap ini merasa bahwa banyak dipengaruhi factor-faktor dari luar, dalam perjalanan karir?
Apakah dari proyek pemerintah, atau pengabdian kepada masyarakat, atau apa, yang paling berpengaruh terhadap perkembangan karirnya sebagai arsitek lansekap?
pertanyaan nomer 2 ini ya?

**IM: Nomer 4B.**
4B.
Oke.
Kalau pekerjaan saya, karena bisa dikategorikan ada 2 ya, kalau freelance itu bisa dikatakan sangat dipengaruhi oleh klien, karena pekerjaan kita semua berkaitan erat dengan klien secara langsung, dan relasi. Jadi perkembangan karir sangat dipengaruhi oleh klien, dalam hal ini.

**Oke.**
Boleh diceritakan, yang paling mengesankan dari proyek private klien ini? Ada yang paling mengesankan?
Hmm, karena awalnya saya mengerjakan dari taman rumah 1 orang, terus pada saat klien kita merasa puas, dia akan merekomendasikan kepada teman atau keluarga itu.
Itu mengapa klien jadi poin utama dalam pekerjaan ini.
Tapi kalau pekerjaan saya di kampus, sebagai educator, ya mungkin bisa dikatakan yang sangat mempengaruhi karir itu ya educational background.

**Oke.**
Kalo untuk dhe Ai sendiri, bisa dikatakan lebih berat ke mana?
lebih banyak memang saya selama ini itu ya di kampus.
Mungkin dalam setahun saya hanya mengerjakan 3 taman rumah.
Karena di kampus juga ga bisa ditinggalkan.

Oke.
Kita ke nomer 5 ya.
Bagaimana pendapat anda, mengenai local wisdom?
Local wisdom itu misalnya kalo di bali ada kajek, kalot, dan sebagainya, atau ada aturan-
aturan orang jaman dulu itu misalnya, kalo orang jawa itu misalnya, dapur harus dimana.
Nah itu gimana?
Apakah masih mempengaruhi dalam hal mendesain, atau sudah dilupakan, atau
bagaimana?
Kalau menurut saya, local wisdom itu yang paling utama dalam suatu desain atau planning, karena
arsitektur itu kan mengakomodasikan antara ruang dan manusia yang menempati ruang itu. Dan
manusia itu kan yang menciptakan local wisdom itu kan. Jadi proses desain/perencanaan itu harus
melibatkan local wisdom dalam seni yang dibuatnya, mungkin kemasan berbeda, tapi nilai
kearifan local itu harus tetap ada. Itu yang jadi dasar bagi seni yang dibuat. Dan memberi identitas
ya. Contohnya di Bali saya bikin taman, saya menggunakan tanaman khas Bali. Misalnya ada
tanaman seperti tulak sisih itu ya, namanya. Itu harus ditanam didepan rumah, karena ada nilai
bila tanaman itu bisa menolak hal-hal buruk yang ingin masuk ke rumah itu. Bisa menolak hal-
hal negatif lah. Atau dalam skala yang lebih besar, local wisdom di Bali itu selalu membagi
ruang ke dalam 3 bagian, itu kita terjemahkan dalam desain rumah atau desain lainnya. Jadi
patternnya itu selalu jadi 3 ruang begitu.

Patternya selalu tiga itu?
Iya.
Atau juga menggunakan arah-arah tertantu, yang masih dijaga.

Oke.
Jadi masih relevan ya?
masih.
Harus dijaga, karena untuk memberi identitas.

Oke.
Jadi dalam prakteknya, anda mempraktekkan ini dalam projek anda sendiri?
iya.

Oke.
Menurut anda, proyek terbaik apa yang pernah anda selesaikan?
Yang masterpiece?
Atau mungkin proyek preminya? Masterplan apa gitu?
Mungkin pada perencanaan managemen sawah teras kali ya.
Ini penelitian sebenryna, lansekap budaya. Saat itu saya melakukan kolaborasi riset dengan
peneliti di IPB dan Jepang, meneliti keberlanjutan sawah teras yang ada di Jepang dan di Bali..
Mungkin bisa dibilang itu yang paling berkesan dan semoga bermanfaat juga ya.

Ini sudah diterbitkan dalam jurnal atau dalam buku?
jurnal.

Oke.
Boleh tau jurnalnya, nanti kalau bisa kita liat.
Boleh.

Judulnya apa?
judulnya udah lupa, karena ini tahun 2000.

Nanti isms aja ya?
iya.

Ini jepangnya dengan universitas mana ya?
waktu itu masih dengan ALPA. Tapi sekarang sudah pindah ke Keiyo University.

Bisa disms atau di email ya nanti?
iya.

Kemudian, apakah anda pernah terlibat dalam proyek pemukiman?
Waktu bekerja di Kabupaten Bandung ya.
Tapi itu ga ada kerjasama dengan expatriate.
Ga papa.
Itu merencanakan taman-taman telajakan (istilah bali untuk taman antara jalan dan rumah penduduk).

Kalau bahasa indonesianya apa ya?
apa ya istilahnya. Saya ga tau juga.

Kalau orang barat kan ROW.
Ya mungkin sama ya.

Oke.
Sama pocket island, median jalan.

Oke.
Ini untuk kabupaten bandung itu. Kan pemerintah mengeluarkan semua peraturan itu ya, SOP nya. Untuk ruang terbuka hijau.

Oh, jadi ini guidance untuk masyarakat?
Iya.

Hasilnya apa?
Ya peraturannya ini disosialisasikan ke masyatrakat.

Disini dhe Aik sebagai apa?
Teknisinya ya.

Teknisi atau konsultan untuk supaya masyarakat bisa melaksanakan peraturan itu?
harus sekiang dari jarak jalan itu?
iya. Penataan tamannya itu harus gimana.

Jadi kalau skala kota itu sepertio RTBK ya, seperti rencana tata bangunan?
Oh gitu.
Sekarang pak Oke itu udah pensiun. Udah jadi pendeta.

Oh.

Baik terima kasih.

Terus, jadi untuk ke ekspatriat, kan waktu itu belum sampe Kabupaten Badung ya.
Kalau sekarang kan ga tau ya.
Iya.

Nah kalau menurut anda, bagaimana proyek-proyek lansekap di bali, yang pernah dikerjakan oleh arsitek lansekap luar, apakah pernah mengetahui hal itu? Bagaimana menurut anda tentang hal itu? apakah kita merasa terancam? Atau bisa belajar dari mereka?
mungkin saya lupa menyampaikan. Saya dulu pernah praktek lapang, di Bali Nirwana resort, di daerah tanah lot. Saya menangani kawasan golf dan taman-tamannya. Di area yang cukup luas itu, 60 are.

Luas juga ya.
Iya. Itu di bidang golf ada bosnya itu orang Australia

Oh, berarti sudah dong, ada dong?
Mungkin ya. Saya lupa.

Oh.

Berarti ini jawaban yang 6A ini ada ya.
Iya. Tapi saya lupa, udah lama sih.

Oke.
Berapa lama terlibat?

Oh gitu.
Jadi karena dua bidang itu, saya di bidang pemeliharaannya.
Kalau terancam sih enggak ya, sepanjang kita percaya diri aja. Tapi memang penghargaan terhadap orang local yang asli indonesia itu, tahun 1996 waktu itu, waktu itu sih masih lebih berat ke bulenya. Padahal dari segi kemampuan, kita sendiri juga ga kalah ya. Orang local juga ga kalah.
Tapi saya mengakui kalo soal pengalaman kita memang kurang, apalagi harus berbahasa inggris, minder, padahal ga harus seperti itu juga ya. Karena terakhir saya kesana tahun 2006-2007, ibu Rani itu sudah yang mengepalai semua bagian itu. Yang bule udah ga disana lagi. Waktu itu sempet ada konflik juga, yang bule itu merendahkan ibu itu, dia mau ibu itu pergi, menurut yang bule itu ga bagus, ga menguasai landscape. Tapi sekarang yang menguasai semua, yang mengurus semua. Tapi saya sempet belajar juga dari yang bule itu, memang tingkat kesensitifan dia sama lahan itu harus kita akui ya. Tidak terlalu kaku, terutama tentang material tanaman. Dia berani membuat inovasi baru dengan menempatkan tanaman yang lebih menarik daripada sebelumnya, jadi membuat landscape itu lebih hidup.

Oke.
jadi menurut anda, adanya ekspatriat itu tidak mengancam, jadi bisa membuat kita belajar banyak juga, atau gimana?
iya. Kita bisa banyak belajar dari bule, transfer ilmu juga. Tergantung kita menempatkan diri kita ya, saat kita bekerjasama dengan ekspatriat.

Selanjutnya, ini, gimana menurut anda pengalaman anda, bekerjasama dengan arsitek dan planner? apakah pernah? kalau pernah, kapan, melakukan apa?
kalau dalam projek besar sih belum pernah.

Kalau anda melihat secara umum, penghargaan terhadap arsitek dan planner di Negara kita ini, kira-kira lebih daripada penghargaan terhadap arsitek lansekap atau gimana ya?
Terus terang nih jawabannya?

Iya lah.
Kalo saya liat, penghargaan buat arsitek lansekap itu kurang ya.
Lebih banyak yang arsitek.
Dan mereka lebih solid, dan mengerjakan pekerjaan arsitek lansekap juga ya.
Padahal arsitek dan arsitek lansekap kan berbeda.

Oke.

Menurut anda, apa yang melandasi hal ini?
Etika profesi kurang dikembangkan ya.

Oh jadi dari arsitek lansekap yang harus mengembangkan etika profesi nya?
ya dua-duanya. Dari arsitek sendiri jangan mengambil lahan arsitek lansekap.
Terus arsitek lansekap sendiri juga harus solid dulu.
Jadi kan kalau memang seperti di Australia ya, kan semua punya sertifikasi yang jelas, itu ga aka
nada yang mengambil lahannya orang lain kan. Kalau etika profesi nya tegak lurus jelas, kan dia
tau, oh ini lahannya orang arsitektur lansekap. Saya ga boleh masuk disini.
Tapi sekarang ini di lapangan, kaya mahasiswa saya, mereka belajar bikin building juga, karena
kalo ga gitu ya ga makan. Terus anak arsitek juga belajar landscape kan, jadi kita juga ga mau
kalah.

Jadi menurut anda disini perlu ditegakkan etika profesi ya?
iya.

Masih kurang ya?
iya.

Kira-kira ada saran ga untuk hal ini?
sertifikasi itu mungkin ya.

Kalau asosiasi profesi membantu ga?
pasti ya. Yang kita harapkan kan juga badan yang perlu didengar ini, asosiasi ini supaya suaranya
bisa didengar oleh pemerintah. Terutama untung masalah desain fee itu. Itu kan belum ada
standarnya. Jadi kan cincau lah.

Saya dulu juga sering di cincau. Gambarnya diambil tapi ga ini.
iya. Dan kalau mengerjakan proyek tapi ga ada sertifikasi disini kan ga bisa.
Tapi ga ada pengumuman ya?

Iya ya.

Nah ini menyurut anda, apakah pemerintah dan masyarakat bali sudah memberikan penghargaan yang sesuai untuk profesi arsitektur lansekap?
 bisa diberi contohnya?

Apakah anda pernah terlibat dalam proyek semacam itu?
RTHK Denpasar atau mana gitu?

Jadi anda percaya, kerjasama yang baik antara arsitek, arsitek lansekap, dan planner, akan menghasilkan projek yang berkualitas?
ya pasti ya.
IM: ya ini santai aja pak ngobrolnya. Sekarang kita mulai interview untuk penelitian saya ini dengan pertanyaan latar belakang bapak.

IM: pertama, apakah anda sebagai arsitek dan planner, graduation dari Indonesian atau Australian?
Rg: arsitek dan planner ya

IM: iyaa kalau saya nggak salah pak Ragil adalah arsitek juga planner juga betul pak?

IM:jadi arsitektur nya dulu lulus dari mana tahun berapa pak?

IM: oke terimakasih kemudian untuk planner?
Rg: Planner, plannernya dari ITB 92.

IM: oke itu s2 ya pak ya?
Im: oke. Trus hmm, selain itu bapak ada diploma lain mungkin pak? Yang berkaitan dengan latar belakang pendidikan bapak?
Rg: tidak ada

Im: oke. Kemudian untuk akreditasi atau afiliasi dengan asosiasi apa pak yang diikuti?

Im: oke, makasih pak. Boleh tahu pak kalau persyaratan untuk menjadi profesi yang diakui atau certified itu apa pak syaratnya? Di asosiasi bapak?
Rg: kalau arsitek itu memang harus punya pengalamanan untuk merencanakan gedung. Sebagai anggota dia pengalaman untuk merencanakan gedung minimal 2 lantai kalau tidak salah. Jadi kalo baru satu lantai itu dianggap anggota asosiasi muda atau opo member yang member ya tapi kalo sudah 2 lantai keatas dia sebagai eee penuh, anggota penuh, yang full, full member. Itu untuk arsitek. Untuk planner itu memang yang pertama adalah latar belakang pendidikan. Arsitek juga

**IM:** kemudian pak, kalau boleh tahu kapan kualifikasi bapak sebagai arsitek dan kapan sebagai planner di asosiasi yang bapak ikuti sekarang?

**IM:** oke. Jadi em menurut bapak sebenarnya faktor apa yang paling mempengaruhi perkembangan karir bapak sebagai arsitek maupun sebagai perencana/planner pak? Jadi apakah karena latar belakang pendidikan atau perusahaan atau institusi tempat bekerja atau interaksi dengan pemerintah atau dengan masyarakat?
**Rg:** kalau arsitek itu sangat dipengaruhi dengan satu pendidikan yang kedua adalah karya dan karya itu lebih merasa diakui kalo membuat karya untuk masyarakat. Jadi kalau dengan pemerintah itu iya tapi akan lebih berkembang kalau karyanya itu diakui oleh masyarakat luas. Jadi interaksi dengan masyarakat itu jauh lebih, lebih mempunyai nilai ketimbang eee ordering atau perintah ya dari pemerintah. Itu dari arsitek.

**IM:** oh oke
**RG:** tapi kalau planner kalau planner itu memang kecenderungannya akan lebih eee banyak selain pendidikan karena produk perencanaan yang diminta oleh pemerintah

**IM:** hm
**Rg:** lebih banyak oleh pemerintah. Karena pekerjaan-pekerjaan planner itu menyangkut banyak sektor sehingga lebih cenderung dilakukan banyak oleh pemerintah terkecuali yang sekarang lagi yaaa bukan mengembangkan tapi setidak-tidaknya bersinggungan itu adalah properti.

**IM:** hm
**Rg:** dimana ee...pekerjaan properti itu sangat tidak tergantung kepada pemerintah. Walaupun ada di dalam proses perizinan itu tergantung pada pemerintah tetapi kita bisa lakukan secara
independen. Karena akan berinteraksi dengan kalangan masyarakat nah disitu ada pekerjaan planning yang mempengaruhi dalam keputusan-keputusan properti.

Im: tadi yang bapak jelaskan itu adalah pengalaman pribadi atau umumnya bapak lihat?
Rg: dari pribadi dan saya mengamati perkembangan profesi.

IM: di Indonesia.

IM: menurut bapak tren ini bagus apa nggak pak? Baik baik atau nggak?


**Im:** rencana permen tata ruang ya pak?
**Rg:** permen kebijakan strategi nasional.

**Im:** oke terimakasih 5b. Pertanyaan no 6. Proyek apa saja yang bisa diceritakan sebagai arsitek maupun jadi planner. The best banggakan

**Kotanya?**
Purbalingga, banjarnegara banyumas atau purwokerto cilacap kebumen.

**Masih ikut?**
Pas saya pindah ke jakarta. Kemduain pak. Hotel
Singosari satu no 27. 2012. kalau yang lama kan sudah lihat. Ini depannya.

Singosari Residence


Cafe diatasnya, menggunakan lift juga.

Direkturnya pasti mbak Din.


Apakah tidak bisa direvisi pak? Sebab di ostrali pun 10 %

Tapi itu masih peraturan2 yang lain yang harus menjelas 30% kan termasuk dan sebagainya. Antara laina da ruang terbuka hijaunya. Tapi sekarang terjemahkan 30% ruang hijau sendiri terpisah dari ruang hijau yang lain. Ini yang memberatkan mungkin nanti bu Irina wajib memberikan kontribusi pada undang2. Ketiban sampur.

Harusnya tuh


Oke terimakasih pak untuk no 8 kia skip. No 9. No 9 apakah menurut bapak pemerintah it di indonesia sudah memberikan penghargaan dan kesempatan yang cukup untuk arsitektur

Selamat untuk pengajuan tersebut.

Pemerintah harus ini ya,haruspunya usahsa bagaimana harus mensosialisasikan
Mungkin peran asosiasi mendorong pemerintah
Sama pak. Tendensi yang diakui adalah arsitek kemudian
Mereka akhirnya mencetuskan
Arsitek alnsekap yang mulai butuh. Selain pemerintah yang membutuhkan tapi para komunitas atau rumah tangga. Di saudi arabia.

Banyak adik kelas yang sudah lama di sana.

Repot
Banyak juga kontraktor dari jakarta

No 10 yng terakhir pak, bagaimana pak menurut bapak arsitek dan lansekap di indonesia itudapat meningkatkan peran perkotaan lebih baik
Harus punya peran.pemahaman itu harus. Kemudian diake pemda lewat perkembangan dan penataan ruang tema apa namanya quality of lifena tinggi beberapa proyek itu sudah mensyarakatkan lansekap arsitek. Kota bersih kota hijau dan sebagainya.

Pak ragil tepatnya
Semacam keppres ada tak?
Dalam satu dekade. Premier yang ngeluarin. Nah itu mengatur profesi?

**Nanti saya cari pak**

**Maaf kok putus pak**

**Sampai ketemu pak. Assalammualaikum. selamat malam pak.**
Terima kasih atas kesediaannya untuk menjadi responden dalam penelitian ini. Pertama-tama saya ingin menanyakan latar belakang pendidikan bapak sebagai arsitek dan planner.

Iya

Bisa diceritakan dari institusi mana dan dari tahun berapa?

Ok, pendidikan terakhir saya ya

Dari S1 nya pak.

S1 saya dari jurusan arsitektur dari ITB lulus tahun 1992, untuk S2 nya di studi pembangunan penataan perkotaan lulus tahun 2001 di ITB, S3 nya program doctor tekink arsitektur perkotaan di universitas di ponogoro semarang lulus tahun 2003.

Selanjutnya selain mengikuti pendidikan formal apakah anda juga mengikuti pendidikan nonformal di luar jalur arsitektur dan planner?


Jadi dengan menjadi member tersebut apakah ada kualifikasi yang harus dipenuhi dan mungkin harus mengikuti pendidikan nonformal?

Kalau untuk anggota ikatan arsitektur Indonesia atau IAI tentunya ebgai salah satu syaratnya kita harus memenuhi kualifikasi pengalaman bidang arsitektur dan juga ada 6 seminar ang harus di ikuti selama proses kualifikasi tersebut.

Kalau IAP nya pak?

Kalau IAP itu lebih simple jadi kita hanya mengikuti 14 jam pelatihan dibidang perkiraan wilayah perkotaan

Yang mengadakan IAP sendiri atau pihak dari luar?

Dari IAP

Kemudian kita beralih ke pengalaman karir bapak sebagai arsitek dan perencana, bisa diceritakan pak mengenai proyek proyek yang pernah bapak lakukan, tahunnya dan skala proyek tersebut.

Lanjut saya sebagai arsitek ownernya hotel travel international di Jakarta menangani beberapa proyek dari ownernya hotel travel international 1, travel international 2 dan international 3 di Jakarta dan pekan baru. Untuk pengalaman proyek di kawasan salah satunya adalah perencanaan RTPL kota tenggarong, perencanaan kota tersebut selama tiga tahun dari mulai rencana umum tata ruang, rencana detail tata ruang sampai rencana bantuanannya. Berikutnya saya juga terlibat dalam market plan di kawasan batu bara di pecan baru, Riau. Terus saya juga pernah merencanakan sebuah kawasan hotel di papua barat.

Kemudian untuk konsep kearifan local, apakah konsep ini masih relavan untuk di pakai dalam perancangan dan pelaksanaan dewasa ini? Bias di jelaskan apakah bapak menerapkannya dalam proyek proyek bapak?
Kalau dalam konteks perncanaan pembangunan tentunya amat sangat relevan, terutama tentang identitas sebuah bangunan. Karena yang pertama juga menyesuaikan dengan misalkan iklim. Indonesia ini beriklim tropis yang dimana musim hujannya panjang dan musim kemaraunya juga panjang. Sehingga dengan kearifan local yang sudah teruji selama puluhan tahun sudah tidak bias di pungkiri lagi bahwa konsep tersebut tentunya sangat penting untuk design yang kita rencanakan. Misalnya ketika saya mau membangun gedung di kampus ITB tersebut, bukan hanya kita melakukan konsep tualisme dengan bangunan yang sudah ada yang jelas jelas itu sangat Indonesia tetapi kita juga memiliki sisi iklim yang sudah teruji. Shingga bangunan bangunan ini menjadi sangat cukup nyaman untuk doi pakai bertahun tahun di lihat dari sisi pemakaian energy, dengan konsep local itu tentukan sekarang kita dapat merasakan energy itu yang sangat cukup mahal bisa di hemat.

Kenudian dalam proyek pembangunan perumahan perkotaan, mungkin bapak pernah menangani dan salah satu contohnya bias di jelaskan pak?
Salah satu proyek yang pernah kita lakukan adalah untuk housing yang pernah kita lakukan di jadebotabek ini adalah beberapa proyek di skala perumahaan ini kalau dilihat dari sisi supply dan demand ini proyek perumahaan yang masih sangat diperlukan oleh masyarakat Indonesia, kebutuhan akan rumah ini tidak seimbang dengan supply nya. Kalau dari sisi kebutuhannya sekarang sudah sekarang sudah bergereser terutam di daerah jadebotabek, akibat percepatan tingkat kelayakan harga tanah sehingga tidak memungkinkan lagi area komplek merencanakan
housing. Salah satunya adalah di kota depok sudah banyak bermunculan apartemen apartemen baru karena itu kebutuhan pasar akan perumahan.

Kemudian dalam pelaksanaan proyek tersebut apakah bapak bekerjasama dengan arsitek landscap? Dan mungkin bias diceritakan proses kerjasama tersebut.
Dalam skal mikro yang kecil misalkan saya menangani proyek rite halus selalu arsitek landscap itu sangat dibutuhkan, karena secara skala prospeksisasi dalam design landscap mereka sangat berarti terlebih lebih kontek yang lebih luas misalkan dalam skala besar kita tidak bisa di pungkiri lagi bahwa ada aturan yang mengatakan misalkan 70 persen dalam proyek tersebut ruang hijanya harus ada arsitek landscap yang bias menggarap itu secara terencana di bandingkan dengan arsitek yang tentunya fokusnya hanya kepada building saja.

Jadi sangat penting ya menurut bapak?
Iya sangat penting

Kemudian dalam pengalaman bapak selama ini apakah arsitek landscap di Indonesia telah memenuhi keinginan masyarakat?
yang jadi permasalahan tuh sebenarnya bukan dari sisi masyarakatnya. Kalau dari sisi masyarakatnya saya kira setiap produk yang mereka sampaikan tentunya akan diterima oleh masyarakat tapi yang jadi masalah adalah sosialisasi keberadaan dari arsitektur landscap nya itu sendiri, tidak semua masyarakat di Indonesia tahu bahwa ada sub dari ilmu pengetahuan yang khusus menangani landscap.

Jadi masih kurang sosialisasi maksud bapak?
Benar, kadang kadang beginin setiap kita merencanakan bangunan biasanya si owner itu selalu memimpahkan proyek itu kepada arsiteknya tidak secara khusus kepada arsitek landscap nya. Itu yang harus di sosialisasikan keberadan dari arsitektur landscap.

Jadi dalam hal ini masalah lead ya pak? Lead position?
Ya

Apkah bapak percaya bahwa pada skala proyek tertentu misalnya set planning dari kawasan, arsitek landscap bias menjadi lead dari proyek tersebut?
Sebenarnya proporsi dari sebuah project yang skala cukup besar katakan kawasan perumahaaan kalau dari arsitek sih sangat di perlukan. contoh seperti proyek yang pernah saya kerjakan proyek masyarakat dalam kota kami selalu melibatkan arsitektur landscap karena ada beberapa hal yang lebih detail yang mereka ketahui di luar kemampuan kita sebagai perencanaan kota...
yang tidak lebih focus dari landscap ini misalkan dalam menentukan jenis tumbuhan apa yang cocok untuk lingkungan seperti ini, penghijauan apa yang cocok untuk marka jalan, kalau untuk perencanaan itu tidak begitu paham yang paham malah arsitektur landscap.

Kemudian untuk tenaga ahli arsitek dan arsitek landscap dari luar yang bekerjasama atau masuk dari luar dengan proyek asing, menurut bapak bagaimana kondisi semacam ini?
Maksudnya dari sisi keberadannya gitu bu?

Iya apakah ini sebuah ancaman atau positif?
Kalau kita lihat daro konteks kebersaingan usaha saya asih melihat ini sesuatu yang mengantar kita dan tidak bias kita pungkiri tahun 2015 mendatang pasar ASEAN ini sudah mulai di buka, jadi nanti arsitek landscap atau arsitek dari kita bias dilihat oleh pihak lain begitu jg dari pihak mereka. Dan kita sebagai arsitek harus lebih kreatif dan inovatif agar persianganannya lebih sehat. Memang kenyataannya kalau kita lihat dari proyek proyek yang ada di Indonesia ada sebuah perumahan disekitar Jakarta ini untuk menjual brand mereka sudah memakai arsitek arsitek landscap dari luar negeri. Dalam konsep perancangan taman perumahan tanpa saya harus menyebutkan perumahan tersebut tapi yang jelas hampir rata rata dalam prospek skala besar di perkotaan sudah menjadi hal yang biasa bahwa asing ini sudah masuk di Indonesia.

Menerut bapak apakah pemerintah dan masyarakat telah memberikan penghargaan yang sepadan terhadap peran dan jas terhadap arsitek, perencana dan arsitek landscap?
Kalau untuk konteks skala pemerintah mungkin di kita ada standarisasi upah. Yang jadi asalah adalah di masyarakat bahwa standarisasi jasa arsitek dan arsitek landscap ini masih tinggi, pasang surut dalam membiayai arsitek landscap atau arsitek bangunan, untuk menentukan jasa itu sendiri belum bisa di putuskan tarifnya. Tetapi kalau dalam konteks pemerintah kita sudah puya standar standar tertentu.

Menurut bapak apa yang menyebabkan hal ini terjadi?
Sosialisai, jadi tidak ada badan independen yang mencetuskan berapa tariff dari perencanaan ini. Menurut saya belum ada kepastian yang tepat di Indonesia.

Jadi unruk solusi soal hal ini bagaimana pak?
Harus memfinalkan undang undang perencanaan ini masih di godok dari 20 tahun yang lalu, Indonesia pernah mengajukan undang undang kepofesian dimana isinya adalah tentang biaya tarif perencanaan. Misalkan kalau di kedokteran ka nada IDI yang begitu kuat sehingga apat membuat regulasi yang bagaimana tariff soal dokter untuk praktek. Hal itu belum terjadi di
arsitek, sebenarnya sudah di ajukan beberapa regulasi ke DPR tetapi undang undangnya belum selesai.

Jadi masih menjadi PR buat kita semua ya pak?
Iya

Untuk proyek proyek nasional apakah bapak bias memberikan contoh baik itu proyek yang bapak lakukan atau proyek dari tim lain yang bias membanggakan?

Jadi untuk kota kota lain disepanjang pantai utara, apakah proyek ini bisa menjadi model?
Iya, yang paling kita lihat saat ini adalah Jakarta, semarang dan Surabaya. Jadi kota kota di jawa ini sudah mengalami hal serupa tanah sepanjang pantai mengalami kenaikan air laut. Jadi ini menjadi masalah yang fungsional yang harus segera diselesaikan karena prediksinya dalam 30 tahun kedepan kalau tidak di tanggulangi Jakarta akan kemasukan air 200km sampai kedaratan.

Hal ini sangat mencemaskan ya?
Iya

Menurut bapak arsitek dan arsitek landscap ini sangat berperan untuk menanggulangi perubahan iklim ini ya pak?
Sangat, jadi proyek yang saya katakan itu. Itu adalah konsep kalau sekarang yang sedang ramai di bicarakan itu blind design dan blind building tentunya peran arsitek dan arsitek landscap itu...
sangat di butuhkan. Bahwa dalam konsep tanggul ini peran arsitek dan arsitek landscap ini sangat vital sekali dalam proyek ini.

Terima kasih pak, dan untuk beberapa minggu kedepan nanti aka nada pertanyaan lanjutan dan akan saya kirim melalui email dengan metode delfi mengenai perubahan iklim, jadi topic yang dibicarakam mengenai global warming dan perubahan iklim.

Kemudian factor factor apa saja menurut bapak yang sangat mempengaruhi dan penting dalam membangun kerjasama yang baik antara arsitek, atsitektur landscap dan perencana?
Maksudnya factor factor dalam konteks apa bu?

Factor factor dalam konteks proyek yang berkualitas.
Menjadi dasar dalam sebuah perencanaan melibatkan bebrapa stockholder perencanaaan, misalkan dalam mendirikan bangunan kita tidak bisa berdiri sendiri semua arsitek memerlukan arsitek arsitek lainnya untuk saling mensuport sehingga dikemas menjadi kesatuan yang utuh. Selalu ada arsiteknya, ada co engeneering nya, design interiornya dan tentunya landscap arsitek sangat diperlukan sehingga menjadi satu kesatuan yang tidak bisa dipisahkan satu sama lain.

Yang terakhir mengenai perkemabngan karir bapak, dimulai dari perancangan hingga mencadi perencana planner dewasa ini. Apakah bapak bisa menceritakan factor factor apa yang mempengaruhi perkembangan karir bapak? Apakah intitusi, latar belakang pendidikan, pemerintah, masyarakat atau user?
Saya menilai dari dua sisi ya, secara induktif memang dari pengalaman kerja kita. Jadi dari pemangalaman kerja dari awal kita berkarir sampai sekarang itu menjadi sebuah catatan tertentu apabila kita mengikuti sayembara atau mengikuti sebuah lelang atau mempromosikan diri. Jadi ada factor induktif dari bawah dan induktif dari atas serta kesemp[atan untuk meraih sayembara tersebut. Kemudian seperti yang ada di Indonesia terutama dalam konteks infrastruktur tidak akan terhenti kebutuhan pertahun ini dibagi menjadi beberapa wilayah, seperti pulau jawa dan Jakarta cenderung untuk hal hal tertentu, seperti kalau kita lihat di pulau lainnya di Indonesia ruang untuk kita berkarir masih sangat luas.

Jadi menurut bapak yang sangat mempengaruhi adalah balancing induktif dan deduktif?
Iya, benar
Keduanya sangat mempengaruhi ya pak?
Iya sangat mempengaruhi

Untuk pertanyaan dari kami sudah cukup, tapi apakah baapak ada tambahan saran atau kritik yang bisa di sampaikan di luar pertanyaan pertanyaan yang tadi?
Ya mungkin ini sebuah masukan, tadi saya mengatakan bahwa sebuah sosialisai dari keberadaan arsitektur landscap di masyarakat belum terlalu mengenal. Jadi ini cukup penting untuk masyarakat mengenal apakah itu skala ringan, skala kawasan bahwa ada arsitek landscap dengan spesifikasi tersebut.

Terima kasih atas waktunya dalam wawancara kali ini, selanjutnya akan kami email.
Iya sama sama bu irina
APPENDIX C
APPENDICES

INDONESIAN INTERVIEWEES’ QUOTES IN BAHASA INDONESIA

What factors influencing your choice initially to study landscape architecture?

This question explores the factors that have impact as background reasons for the interviewees initially to choose landscape architecture as their study major in the tertiary education institutions.

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
“Latar belakang keluarga saya pertanian. Kami memiliki sebidang lahan yang lokasinya dekat dengan universitas tempat saya studi S1. Pada waktu itu baru dibuka Akademi Pertamanan (AKAP) yang kemudian berganti nama menjadi Sekolah Tinggi Arsitektur Pertamanan Indonesia (STAPI) sebelum menjadi AKAPP (Akademi Arsitektur Pertamanan dan Perkotaan) kemudian FAL dan akhirnya kini menjadi FALTL (Fakultas Arsitektur Lansekap dan Teknologi Lingkungan. Saya tertarik memilih Jurusan Arsitektur Lansekap karena pertamanan cukup dekat dengan pertanian. Dan semakin lama saya makin suka karena ada mata kuliah Ilmu Lingkungan dan Tata Ruang,” (INFG08)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Saya memilih arsitektur lansekap secara kebetulan saja. Saya melihat figur panutan pada seorang paman teman saya. Latar belakang beliau hortikultura dan kemudian beliau mengawali berdirinya profesi arsitektur lansekap di Indonesia. Beliau adalah dosen pertama yang juga seorang praktisi arsitektur lansekap yang aktif menangani lansekap Taman Mini Indonesia Indah (TMII). Pada dasarnya saya tertarik mempelajari arsitektur lansekap karena saya suka menggambar dan menikmati taman yang indah. (INFG07)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Teman ibu saya adalah dekan fakultas kedokteran gigi di universitas swasta tempat saya kemudian belajar S1. Beliau lah yang memberi info saya untuk masuk Arsitektur Lansekap karena bidangnya baru dan menarik. Karena saran beliau lah saya memilih arsitektur lansekap. Lagipula, pak Zain Rachman, yang mengawali profesi arsitektur lansekap di Indonesia, juga mengajar di sana dengan presentasi slide berbagai taman yang indah di Eropa dan Amerika, sehingga menimbulkan impian yang besar bagi kami untuk menjadi arsitek lansekap. (INFG09)
What factors help to develop your career as a professional landscape architect?

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Percaya pada diri kita sendiri sangat penting untuk perkembangan karir kita. Jadi kita bisa merubah pandangan orang. Kepemimpinan. Leadership. Kita yang menciptakan. We have not to follow the line but point at the line for the others [kalimat asli dalam Bahasa Inggris]. Jadi kita harus mengatakan bahwa, arsitek lansekap diperlukan untuk ini dan harus disertakan. Saya berhasil dengan cara tersebut di beberapa tempat kita masuk. Kalau tidak begitu kita jadi posisi kedua terus ya. (INLA09)

Original transcribed in Bahasa Indonesia
Saya percaya bahwa diri kita sendirilah yang mendorong perkembangan karir kita sebagai arsitek lansekap. (INLA01)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Saya lihat memang banyak yg belum kenal profesi arsitektur lansekap, tapi saya beruntung mungkin sejak kecil saya sudah percaya diri, maka saya membawa profesi saya dengan penuh kepercayaan diri pula. Yang saya tahu sikap saya itu akhirnya membawa berkah ketika saya bekerja sebagai profesional dan membangun portofolio suatu perusahaan perencana bersama dengan arsitek dan perencana. Jadi ada sinergi yang sehat. Kami bekerja sama sebagai team yang bisa dibilang equal ya. (INFG05)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:

How would you describe the influence of your educational background for the development of your career as a landscape architect?

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Pendidikan sangat penting bagi saya karena tanpa latar belakang pendidikan arsitektur lansekap, saya tidak bisa bekerja seperti sekarang. Pengalaman paling menarik adalah kesempatan bekerja di luar negeri, yang merupakan kesempatan bertukar pikiran dengan para ahli bidang lain. Sebagai arsitek lansekap saya dapat menjalankan profesi saya dalam kerjasama tim kerja selama pelaksanaan proyek. (INLA02)
Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Menurut saya pendidikan dari universitas merupakan faktor yang sangat penting sebagai dasar keilmuan kita di bidang arsitektur lansekap. Pendidikan lanjutan oleh organisasi profesi kemudian sangat mempengaruhi karir kita sebagai seorang arsitek lansekap yang professional. Dengan sertifikasi keahlian (SKA) kita menjadi makin percaya diri dalam menjalankan profesi kita dan dapat menghasilkan karya yang berkualitas. (INFG09)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Kita memerlukan institusi pendidikan yang membuka program arsitektur lansekap di tingkat diploma atau yang setara bidang arsitektur lansekap. Dengan adanya ledakan bisnis konstruksi lansekap di Indonesia, maka sekarang tiba waktunya pasar konstruksi membutuhkan arsitek lansekap untuk meraikan kesempatan ini. Untuk menjawab tantangan ini, kita perlu lebih banyak pengawas lapangan dan draftsmen untuk mendampingi arsitek lansekap yang lulusan S1. (INFG07)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Institut pendidikan tinggi perlu membangun kerja sama dengan Pemda-pemda di seluruh Indonesia, karena di sanalah tenaga kerja arsitektur lansekap akan banyak dibutuhkan. Setiap kota membutuhkan arsitek lansekap dan pengawas taman kota. Seandainya kita bisa bekerja sama dengan setiap gubernur dan walikota di seluruh Indonesia, maka profesi kita [arsitektur lansekap] akan lebih dikenal oleh pemerintah dan masyarakat. (INFG01)
How would you describe the influence of your employer for the development of your career as a landscape architect?

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Perusahaan tempat saya bekerja adalah faktor terpenting yang mempengaruhi karir saya. Awalnya saya bekerja untuk mendesain lansekap jalan tol. Tapi kemudian saya terlibat dalam pelaksanaan konstruksi lansekap. Kemudian perusahaan mengirim saya untuk mempelajari manajemen pelaksanaan dan pendanaan proyek, dan menugasi saya untuk menjadi staf penghubung untuk bekerja sama dengan lembaga pemerintah dan perbankan. Jadi tugas saya mengawasi pemeliharaan lansekap jalan tol hanya bagian kecil saja dari tanggung jawab saya dalam manajemen konstruksi (MK). Pesannya adalah: semua hal bisa dipelajari, yang penting maju terus. (INLA 06)

Latar belakang pendidikan dan perusahaan tempat saya bekerja sangat mempengaruhi perkembangan karir saya (sebagai arsitek lansekap). Kantor saya mempekerjakan para insinyur dan arsitek lansekap. Sangat menarik bekerja sama
How would you explain the influence of the professional institute in your country to support the development of your career as a landscape architect?

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Saya terus terang saja waktu itu merasa frustasi karena bidang ini [profesi arsitektur lansekap] belum terakomodasi oleh pemerintah pada waktu saya diwisuda. Akhirnya ada teman saya yang mengajak masuk di organisasi PII (Persatuan Insinyur Indonesia). Hingga suatu ketika saya ditelepon sama temen saya, diajak masuk IALI (Ikatan Arsitek Lansekap Indonesia). Pertama kali masuk IALI itu saya dijadikan koordinator pengembangan Sumber Daya Manusia (SDM). (INLA03)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Menurut saya, organisasi profesi memegang peran yang penting untuk mendekati dan meyakinkan pemerintah daerah untuk memberi kesempatan kepada para arsitek lansekap untuk berperan dalam penyusunan Rencana Induk Ruang Terbuka Hijau dan pelaksanaannya di seluruh Indonesia. (INLA13)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Saya ditugasi menjadi delegasi IALI (ISLA) untuk menghadiri Pertemuan Konsil IFLA tingkat dunia, dimana kemudian saya ditunjuk menjadi anggota Kelompok Kerja (Working group) IFLA yang disebut Arsitek Lansekap tanpa Batas (Landscape Architects without Border). IFLA membentuk kelompok kerja tersebut karena sebagai profesi, arsitektur lansekap harus 'leading' (memimpin) dan mampu bekerja sama dengan profesi-profesi lainnya di dunia. (INLA10)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia
Inilah saatnya organisasi profesi kita [IALI] untuk mengambil posisi dan berperan dalam membina hubungan dengan setiap pemerintah daerah di seluruh Indonesia, sehingga kita [arsitek lansekap] dapat memberikan jasa profesi kita yang terbaik sebagai perencana dan perancang lansekap kota selain sebagai pengawas taman kota. (INFG05)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia
Saya rasa organisasi profesi sangat penting dalam arti peran formalnya untuk menerbitkan sertifikasi profesi arsitektur lansekap bersama lembaga sertifikasi nasional keinsinyuran. Melalui penilaian yang sesuai maka kualifikasi ini akan menjamin kredibilitas praktisi arsitektur lansekap. (INFG05)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia
Memang sejak tahun lalu kita selama menghadapi masalah internal organisasi karena adanya dualisme pengurus nasional organisasi profesi kita. Hal itu menguras energi untuk mengadakan rekonsiliasi, dan kami menyesal hal itu terjadi, karena mengakibatkan terganggunya hubungan kita dengan pemerintah.
dan institusi lainnya, selain terhentinya proses sertifikasi anggota profesi untuk sementara waktu. (INFG08)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia
Tapi akhirnya kami dapat mengatasinya dengan adanya pengakuan dasar hukum bagi IALI sebagai satu-satunya organisasi profesi arsitek lansekap di Indonesia. Di samping itu, pengakuan secara internasional pun sudah kami dari IFLA dan IFLA-APR. (INFG09)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia

How would you describe the influence and interaction of landscape architecture profession with the government?
a. Do you think the government in your country has recognised the landscape architecture profession properly?
b. Can you give example(s) to support your opinion?

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Penghargaan pemerintah dan masyarakat terhadap profesi arsitektur lansekap belum jelas ya. Saya rasa ini karena karena peran arsitek lansekap belum begitu kelihatan secara nasional. Maksudnya, arsitek lansekap belum banyak berperan di posisi pemerintahan untuk menentukan kebijakan perkotaan dan wilayah serta implementasinya. (INLA07)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Pengurus dari salah satu Cabang IALI [Ikatan Arsitek Lansekap Indonesia] diundang oleh Gubernur untuk membantu gerakan penghijauan pemerintah. Itu merupakan suatu pengakuan bagi profesi arsitektur lansekap oleh pemerintah, saya rasa, dan hal itu seyogyanya menjadi contoh bagi kota-kota dan propinsi yang lain di seluruh Indonesia. (INLA13)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Saya rasa penghargaan dari pemerintah dan masyarakat terhadap arsitek lansekap sudah dimulai sejak beberapa dasa warsa lalu. Tapi sayangnya masih terpusat di Jakarta dan belum merata di kota-kota lain. Yang menggembirakan adalah sekitar lima tahun terakhir ini. Saya melihat sudah ada peningkatan pengakuan terhadap profesi arsitektur lansekap secara nasional oleh pemerintah daerah dan masyarakat luas. (INLA02)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Tetapi kenyataan yang terjadi, belum adanya standarisasi jumlah gaji atau prosentasi biaya jasa konsultansi bagi arsitek lansekap. Saat ini kita tidak dapat
menerapkan standar biaya jasa dalam hubungan jasa pelayanan umum karena belum adanya pengatur dan pengawas bidang arsitektur lansekap di lembaga pemerintahan. (INLA03)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Organisasi profesi kita seharusnya mengurusi tentang spesifikasi anggota professional. Saya melihat banyak pemilik proyek tidak memiliki arsitek lansekap sebagai wakil dari pemilik proyek. Banyak peluang peran-peran yang dapat diisi oleh arsitek lansekap seperti: perencana, perancang, wakil pemilik proyek, pengawas manajemen konstruksi dan seterusnya. Kita harus mengisi setiap posisi yang ada dalam proyek lingkungan binaan. Dalam IALI pun perlu ada majelis ahli lansekap yang dapat bertugas dalam kepaniteraan di pengadilan, sehingga bila ada perdesisihan, arsitek lansekap maupun pemilik proyek dapat dibela secara adil sesuai Undang-undang yang berlaku. (INLA04)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Di Indonesia kita memerlukan standarisasi yang jelas mengenai detil perancangan dan pelaksanaan lansekap. Pada waktu saya bekerja di luar negeri, saya mendapat pengalaman tentang standar penanaman dan pelaksanaan yang ditetapkan oleh pemerintah dan harus dipatuhi baik oleh perancang maupun manajemen pelaksana konstruksi lansekap. Standardnya meliputi detail perancangan lansekap untuk setiap material lansekap [pohon, perdu, penutup tanah] sampai manajemen pelaksanaan lansekapnya. (INLA02)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Dengan penghargaan Lingkungan Hidup terbaik atau ‘kota hijau’ di seluruh Indonesia akhir-akhir ini, lansekap arsitek lah yang dimintai bantuan oleh pemerintah daerah dalam rangka membantu memperindah kota-kota mereka. Maka profesi arsitek lansekap ini sedang berada di atas angin dan kita harus mengambil kesempatan ini dengan sebaik-baiknya. (INFG01)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Beberapa walikota dan gubernur telah mendapatkan penghargaan sebagai walikota atau gubernur terbaik antara lain karena kota atau ibukota propinsi mereka meraih penghargaan Adipura atau kota dengan kualitas lingkungan terbaik karena keindahan dan kebersihan taman-taman kota dan lingkungannya. Penghargaan itu tidak akan dapat diraih tanpa peran nyata para arsitek lansekap yang terlibat dalam Dinas Pertamanan kota dan pemberdayaan masyarakat. Kita harus bangga terhadap profesi kita. (INFG02)

How would you describe the influence and interaction of landscape architecture profession with the community?

a. Do you think the community in your country has recognised the landscape architecture profession?

b. Can you give an example to support your opinion?
What type and scope of projects have you accomplished during your career as a professional landscape architect?

a. Did you have experience completing a project in cooperation with architects and/or planners?

b. What is that project’s significant contribution to landscape architecture and the public?
Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Begitu lulus S1, saya memulai karir sebagai arsitek lansekap di konsultan swasta. Tugas saya merencanakan lansekap perkantoran dan perumahan serta kawasan rekreasi. Pada waktu itu saya diajak oleh seorang arsitek senior yang menjadi pengusaha properti yang sukses. Setelah bekerja beberapa tahun di perusahaan pengembang tersebut, saya memutuskan memasuki dunia akademik di suatu institut pendidikan negeri yang terpandang dan mengajar perencanaan lansekap. (INLA01)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Setelah diwisuda sebagai sarjana arsitektur lansekap, saya bekerja sebagai staf di Pemda Kabupaten. Kami mengerjakan jalur hijau, ruang terbuka di antara jalan dan halaman rumah pribadi. Di samping itu, kami menyusun Pedoman Perancangan Kota. Kemudian saat itu sedang inisiasi Program Studi Pertamanan, jadi saya direkrut oleh Fakultas Pertanian salah satu Universitas untuk mengajar perencanaan lansekap dan sejarah dan konservasi lansekap. Di sela-sela libur semester akademik, saya masih mengerjakan desain dan pelaksanaan lansekap rumah dan desain taman lingkungan, bagian taman rekreasi kawasan kota dan lain-lain. (INLA05)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Di samping mengajar, tugas professional saya juga melakukan penelitian dan studi kelayakan lingkungan. Saya bergabung dengan tim untuk meneliti berbagai skala taman hutan kota dan hutan kota penyangga lingkungan di kampus salah satu universitas di Indonesia dan lain-lain. Kami menghitung nilai ekonomis sistem lingkungan untuk masa depan manusia. (INLA01)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Proyek yang saya tangani ini memang awalnya besar, dan berjangka panjang selama 8 (delapan) tahun. Proyek tersebut diusulkan oleh salah satu Ibu Negara RI. Saya ingin mengatakan bahwa daerah yang tadinya minim akses dari ibukota Jakarta tahun 90-an, sekarang justru menjadi magnet daerah sekitarnya. Terutama dengan dibukanya proyek jalur tol dari Taman Buah nasional ini. Memang itu proyek yang paling berkesan bagi saya. (INLA13)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Setiap proyek yang saya selesaikan memiliki keistimewaan dan keunikan yang memberikan pengalaman berbeda, dan menjadi sumber inspirasi bagi saya untuk melakukan proyek berikutnya. Maka saya selalu bergairah untuk mendapatkan proyek baru. Sehingga bagi saya nilai kepuasannya tak ternilai, jauh melebihi jumlah imbalan uangnya. (INFG02)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Pertanyaannya kenapa bukan arsitek lansekap yang dicari orang, padahal arsitek lansekap yang punya ilmu itu? Apakah mungkin ini terjadi karena para arsitek lansekap saat ini terlalu “humble” mungkin? Atau kita memang butuh seorang revolusioner, yang bisa membuktikan karyanya sehingga masyarakat akan terbuka [wawasannya tentang arsitektur lansekap]. Hanya sayangnya saat ini kita belum menemukan orangnya. (INFG04)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Saya pernah berperan dalam merencanakan superblock dari awal. Walalupun saya bukan sebagai team leader karena team leader-nya urban planner, tapi kami bekerja sama dengan posisi yang equal ya. Desain yang saya tangani kebanyakan real estate, tapi ada juga yang bangunan. Karena variasi proyeknya, maka saya pernah mengalami juga posisi dimana arsitek lansekap hanya sebagai pelengkap. Saya rasa yang penting adalah bagaimana arsitek lansekap membawa dirinya dalam timnya. Ya kita harus bangga menurut saya –, peminatnya besar di Indonesia saat ini. Sebenarnya sekarang adalah saatnya untuk bangkit karena demand-nya sdh besar (INFG05).
What kind of landscape planning and design principles did you apply in your projects?

a. Do you think that ‘local wisdom’ still relevant to the contemporary landscape architecture context?

b. Please give example(s) from your own project application.

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Kita harus mempertimbangkan banyak faktor dalam merencanakan tapak, seperti misalkan, area yang baik atau tidak baik untuk dibangun, dengan kriteria misalkan: vegetasi yang harus dipertahankan, zona yang tidak baik dibangun berdasarkan analisis tanah, visual, infrastruktur dan lain-lain. (INLA09)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Indonesia terdiri dari banyak pulau besar kecil dan karenanya tiap daerah punya keunikan lokal tersendiri. Kita tidak punya daratan luas macam benua Australia. Jadi kita harus menyadari dan menggunakan fakta ini dengan bijak, sesuai dengan masing2 lokasi, karena kearifan lokal tiap tempat tidak bisa diaplikasikan begitu saja di tempat lain. (INLA05)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Kalau menurut saya, kearifan lokal itu pendekatan yang paling utama dalam suatu desain atau perencanaan, karena arsitektur lansekap mengakomodasikan manusia yang menempati suatu ruang. Jadi prosesnya harus melibatkan kearifan lokal dalam seni dan nilai yang memberi identitas. Contohnya di Bali dalam membuat taman, saya menggunakan tanaman tradisional khas Bali. Misalnya ada tanaman seperti tulak sisih, namanya yang harus ditanam di depan rumah, karena ada nilai bahwa tanaman itu bisa menolak hal-hal buruk yang ingin masuk ke rumah itu. (INLA05)
APPENDICES

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Kita memiliki berbagai kearifan lokal di berbagai kepulauan di Negara kita. Nenek moyang kita telah memiliki kearifan lokal asli tentang tata ruang tradisional mereka demi kelestarian lingkungan. Tampaknya mereka memiliki pengetahuan berdasarkan intuisi, tapi yang membuat saya takjub adalah hasil perhitungan saya berdasarkan rumus untuk menghitung daerah kritis DAS yang tak boleh dibangun sama dengan area yang mereka tetapkan sebagai ‘area suci’ yang tak boleh dihuni. Teknologi asli kearifan lokal lainnya adalah perlakuan berpindah yang membuat tanah kembali subur secara alami. (INLA03)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Banyak org mengira local wisdom tidak relevan karena langsung dipindahkan. Kalau kita bisa membedakan penerapannya untuk berbagai lokasi misalkan kota pesisir, ini, kota gunung, kota pantai, danau dan seterusnya. Seharusnya kearifan lokal dapat diterjemahkan. Banyak orang yang tidak mengerti hal ini. Hal ini harus dikembangkan karena Indonesia kaya akan teknologi tradisional di berbagai kampung tua. (INLA01)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Saya pikir kearifan lokal masih cocok untuk merancang rumah tinggal yang memiliki taman rumah tradisional dan juga ruang terbuka hijau lingkungan, misal tanaman bermakna tertentu, pohon berbunga dan berbuah. Tapi untuk lansekap jalan tol tidak ada pertimbangan seperti itu. (INLA 06)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Waktu saya kuliah arsitektur lansekap sekitar tahun delapan puluhan [1980-an], ada trend gaya taman yang mengikuti gaya dari luar seperti Taman Jepang, Taman China, Taman Perancis dan seterusnya. Tetapi sekarang arsitek lansekap kembali menengok ke prinsip-prinsip desain kita sendiri berdasarkan tradisi budaya dan bahan alami dari daerah kita, yang menurut saya, lebih sesuai untuk kita. (INFG09)

Have you ever been involved in co-operation with expatriate landscape architects abroad or in your country?

a. Can you describe these projects and your professional relationship with the expatriate landscape architects positioned in that project?

b. What are the lessons that you have learnt about carrying out projects in co-operation with the foreign landscape architects?

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Itu bukan ancaman, itu justru menguntungkan bagi kita. Kita dapat belajar dari mereka. Mereka itu ahli dalam hal visi besarnya. Mereka tidak mengikuti sampai detail, karena mereka tidak menguasai ‘local wisdom’ [kearifan lokal] setempat. Jadi mereka membutuhkan kita untuk hal-hal detailnya. Konsultan asing tidak mampu mengerjakan hal-hal detail, jadi kita yang menangani setiap aspek detail materialnya. Cuaca dan iklim kita berbeda. Hal itu mengilhami kita untuk melakukan hal yang sama waktu bekerja di Qatar. (INLA02)
The vision of the International Federation of Landscape Architect (IFLA) is “to create a sustainable and balanced living environment from a landscape architectural perspective”.

a. In your opinion, did the landscape architects in your country already apply the IFLA’s vision in their professional work?

b. What is your opinion to enhance the role and capacity of landscape architecture profession to respond the challenge of global warming and climate change adaptation network in your country?
APPENDICES


Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Sangat penting untuk mengubah mindset mereka karn selama ini dikerdilkan oleh profesi yang lain. Kita harus mengikis pandangan para perencana dan asitek yang menganggap bahwa profesi kita adalah untuk mengisi ruang luar di antara bangunan.. ironinya yang memprihatinkan buat saya. Pengerdilan profesi ini tidak hanya dilakukan oleh profesi lain tapi juga oleh kita sendiri. Sehingga kita tidak pernah menjadi team leader di suatu proyek hanya karena kita sendiri mengkerdilkan profesi kita (INLA10).

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Peran dan kemampuan apa yang dibutuhkan dari arsitek lansekap dalam menangani proyek pemukiman kota? Sepanjang dia memiliki pemahaman tadi yang sudah saya katakan, maka arah dari sebuah residential project/area akan menjadi seperti yang kita harapkan. Tapi kalau kita masih memiliki old mindset tadi, nah kita akhirnya akan tinggal seperti yang sebelumnya. Hal-hal yang harusnya kita tetapkan misalkan analisis tapak, area yang bagus terbangun atau jangan dibangun, vegetasi yang harus dipertahankan, zona yang tidak baik dibangun berdasarkan analisis tanah, visual, dan infrastruktur. (INLA08)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Di Indonesia, landscape planning masih kurang. Kita lebih banyak punya desainer dan kontraktor lansekap saat ini. Tetapi ada beberapa orang arsitek lansekap yang sedang melanjutkan studi ke jenjang S2 untuk perencanaan lansekap di dalam dan di luar negeri untuk menutup kekurangan tersebut dalam beberapa tahun mendatang. Kita harus bangga mempromosikan profesi perencanaan lansekap dan juga meyakinkan klien tentang kemampuan kita dalam perencanaan tapak. (INLA11)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Mungkin terkait sama peraturan ya. Kalau ada peraturan yang jelas, mereka akan mengikuti peraturan dan menghargai profesi arsitektur lansekap. Saat ini saya dengar sudah ada undang-undang yang memasukkan bahwa syarat membuat RTHK itu adalah yang lulusan arsitek atau arsitektur lansekap. Ini semacam penghargaan juga untuk profesi arsitektur lansekap. (INLA05)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Yang kita harapkan badan terkait yang perlu mendengar hal ini. Bagaimana caranya supaya asosiasi profesi arsitektur lansekap bisa didengar suaranya oleh
pemerintah, terutama untuk masalah desain fee kita. Sekarang kan belum ada standarnya, jadi kita banyak dilecehkan. Penghargaan buat arsitek lansekap itu kurang dibandingkan dengan yang arsitek. Dan mereka lebih solid, kadang mereka mengerjakan pekerjaan lansekap pula. (INLA06)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesian:

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Saya praktek lapang di sebuah resort di Bali. Saya menangani kawasan golf dan taman-taman hotel. Ada seorang arsitek lansekap asing yang mengawasi pemeliharaan lapangan golf. Sekarang posisi tersebut sudah diambil oleh oleh ahli dari lokal. Arsitek lansekap asing bukan ancaman selama kita percaya diri dan mau belajar dari pengalaman mereka dan ada alih teknologi. (INLA05)

Original transcribed in Bahasa Indonesia:
Saya pikir sekarang saat yang tepat bagi arsitek lansekap untuk bekerja sama dengan erat dengan pemerintah dan masyarakat, karena kita telah memiliki landasan yang sesuai dengan ruang lingkup tugas kita yaitu Undang-undang Penataan Ruang dan Undang-undang Lingkungan Hidup. (INFG07)

Original transcribed in Bahasa Indonesia:
Kita telah menerapkan prinsip ‘sustainable design’ dalam arsitektur lansekap, seperti penanaman tanaman merambat dan pembuatan taman atap pada gedung-gedung bertingkat, penanaman pohon-pohon dengan lokasi tertentu di luar jendela supaya menahan sinar matahari yang masuk ke jendela bangunan sehingga mengurangi pemakaian AC. (INFG08)

Original transcribed in Bahasa Indonesia:
Saya mengikuti kursus tentang teknik lingkungan dan rumah kaca di Amerika Serikat (AS) beberapa waktu yang lalu. Selama belajar di sana saya juga bekerja sebagai sukarelawan di suatu rumah kaca milik masyarakat setempat. Menurut saya, kita harus melakukan penyegaran kembali untuk mengikuti kemajuan teknik dan kemampuan kita sebagai professional berdasarkan prinsip-prinsip IFLA. (INFG01)

Original transcribed in Bahasa Indonesia:
Sepengetahuan saya, beberapa rekan arsitek lansekap telah mendirikan sebuah Lembaga Swadaya Masyarakat (LSM) dan terlibat secara aktif dengan kegiatan jaringan adaptasi dan mitigasi perubahan iklim. Mereka menamakan dirinya ‘Laskar Iklim’ meskipun secara resmi namanya Jaringan Aksi Karbon Indonesia (JAKI). (INFG05)
Original transcribed in Bahasa Indonesia:
Penerapan prinsip-prinsip IFLA sudah selayaknya menjadi landasan kehidupan professional kita sebagai arsitek lansekap. Menurut pendapat saya, dalam banyak hal prinsip tersebut sudah diterapkan oleh para arsitek lansekap di Indonesia, tetapi saya belum melihat bahwa prinsip-prinsip professional arsitektur lansekap itu telah dipahami oleh pemerintah dan masyarakat. (INFG03)

Original transcribed in Bahasa Indonesia:
Saya terlibat dalam GBC [Konsil Bangunan Hijau] Indonesia selama beberapa tahun belakangan ini. Sebagai arsitek lansekap, saya bangga menjadi bagian dari konsil yang terdiri dari berbagai disiplin ilmu, yang merumuskan persyaratan sertifikasi bangunan hijau. Sangat penting untuk berperan dalam proses penghitungan persyaratan bangunan hijau, dimana 20 persen tolok ukur penilaianannya dari arsitektur lansekap. (INFG06)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Dalam proyek besar, biasanya ada tinjauan sustainable approach dalam tim perencanaan. Tapi dalam skala proyek kecil, kelihatannya belum ya. (INFG07)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Kita telah menerapkan beberapa teknik untuk membantu mengurangi pemakaian energy dengan penanaman pohon-pohon di seberang jendela bangunan untuk mengurangi silau, dengan demikian kita dapat mengurangi pemakaian AC. Trend terbaru adalah ‘greenwall’, yaitu menanami dinding vertical dengan tanaman merambat untuk melunakkan kesan keras dinding bangunan di lahan yang sempit dan mengurangi pantulan permukaan yang menyilaukan (INFG09)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Menurut saya, undang-undang dan peraturannya tentang penataan ruang dan lingkungan hidup sudah ada, tapi saya belum melihat usaha pemerintah yang sungguh-sungguh untuk melakukan penerapan undang-undang dan peraturan tersebut dan menghukum para pelanggar peraturan tentang lingkungan hidup. Kita memerlukan pemerintah yang tegas untuk melindungi kualitas lingkungan hidup kita. (INFG08)

Original transcription in Bahasa Indonesia:
Kita perlu duduk bersama dan membicarakan tentang arsitek lansekap agar lebih berperan dalam menghadapi masalah-masalah lingkungan yang universal, seperti: pemasangan global dan perubahan iklim. Isu-isu tersebut merupakan isu sentral yang harus kita tangani dengan lebih serius sebagai penyelamat lahan, sebagaimana telah didefinisikan dalam prinsip-prinsip IFLA. (INFG01)
For architects or planners: if you have worked in co-operation with a landscape architect in an urban residential or any other project:

a. How would you describe the projects and your relationship with the landscape architect positioned in that project?

b. What is your opinion about the role and status of landscape architects and their relationship with the government and the community?

Original transcribed in Bahasa Indonesian:
Jiwa lokal sangat penting, bagi saya pribadi. Tanpa adanya jiwa lokal itu maka yang akan muncul adalah produk yang generik, yang kurang identitasnya dalam arsitektur.(AUAR02)

Original transcribed in Bahasa Indonesian:
Pada saat saya mengerjakan Taman Mini Indonesia Indah (TMII) saya bekerja sama dengan arsitek lansekap. Tugasnya jelas: yang membuat rencana induk adalah planner, dan arsiteknya membuat perencanaan gedungnya, dan tema2 landscape ditangani oleh adalah arsitek lansekap. Selain itu ada proyek Taman nasional, yang tidak detail tetapi dalam skala yang luas, termasuk konservasi dan area wisatanya. Kami juga menetapkan program dan standar2 ruang terbuka hijau. Seluruh kota di Indonesia. (INPL01)

Original transcribed in Bahasa Indonesian:
Menurut saya pemerintah Indonesia belum memberikan penghargaan dan kesempatan yang cukup untuk arsitek lansekap. Penghargaan itu kan tidak hanya award atau reward ya. Tapi bisa juga berupa posisi tugas resmi di kantor pemerintah sebagai PNS. (INPL01)